



FIRST PARISH



FIRST BAPTIST

ARLINGTON CHURCHES

IN 1867



*Town of Arlington, past
and present*

Charles Symmes Parker

FIRST LUTHERAN

HOUSE CONGREGATIONAL

US 13140.5.5
B

GIFT OF

MRS. CHARLES C. W. PHINNEY

 HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY 

Photo: St. Peter

50

TOWN OF ARLINGTON

PAST AND PRESENT

A NARRATIVE OF LARGER
EVENTS AND IMPORTANT
CHANGES IN THE VILLAGE
PRECINCT AND TOWN FROM

1637 TO 1907

BY

CHARLES S. PARKER



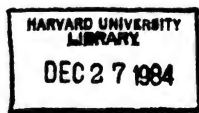
ARLINGTON
C. S. PARKER & SON, PUBLISHERS
1907

US 13140.5.5

B

✓

COPYRIGHT, 1907
BY CHARLES S. PARKER



83 * 251

Stanbop Press
F. H. GILSON COMPANY
BOSTON, U. S. A.

*Prepared and published by
authority of the Committee
of the Town of Arlington
appointed to make arrange-
ments for the celebration of
the one hundredth anniversary
of the incorporation of the
town.*

PREFACE

IN September of last year I accepted a proposition from a sub-committee of the general committee chosen by the Town of Arlington having charge of the celebration of the centennial anniversary of the town's incorporation. It was to the effect that I should assume the duty of preparing for the printer and superintend the issuing from the press, in suitable book form, the matter filling the pages of this volume. The details of the transaction met the approval of the general committee.

The larger share of the material used in the construction of the narrative portion of this "Town of Arlington Past and Present," was gathered piece-meal during the past thirty and more years of my residence in Arlington, but with no thought it would ultimately be used in this way. It has, however, proved a pleasant task, although making greater demands upon my time than was anticipated.

There has been one fixed purpose in view from the outset, — to magnify the name Arlington and, if possible, give to the town the place in history that is her legitimate right. The incidents named will be found true to the record, and it is hoped that they have been told in a clear and entertaining manner.

Sketches of Arlington by Hon. James P. Parmenter and others, and the "History of Arlington" published by Mr. William R. Cutter in 1880, have been drawn from, by permission of the authors, in constructing the story of those earlier days when a few people owned great farms in what is now Arlington (then called Menotomy); also for that other period between 1739 and 1807, when all that is now Arlington territory was a portion of the Northwest Precinct of Cambridge. Due credit is given in the succeeding pages to the parties named, where such matter is used, but it is eminently proper that in this formal way appre-

ciation of the value of the service they have rendered should be expressed. The courtesy of Miss Edith Whittemore, custodian of papers and records stored with Arlington Historical Society, is also gratefully acknowledged.

The labor of constructing a narrative out of the material contained in the several well preserved volumes filled with records made by town clerks, also by selectmen, during the one hundred years of the town's corporate life, has been facilitated and in fact made easy through the card catalogue system introduced by Thomas J. Robinson, the present town clerk. His help has been freely given whenever sought while tracing lines not always easily followed, and my appreciation of his courtesy is difficult to express in words.

Through these means and from sources named, has been constructed a narrative, telling how a small group of colonists obtaining grants of land in this territory in the early part of the seventeenth century has grown to what Arlington represents today in population, business enterprises and wealth.

Arlington is, in extent of territory, one of the smaller towns of Middlesex County. It lies in the southeastern part of the County; is bounded by Winchester and Medford on the north, by Medford, Somerville and Cambridge on the east, by Belmont on the south and Lexington on the west. It is about three miles in length and two miles in width, with its Town Hall in almost the geographical center. The western part of the town is hilly, Arlington Heights and Turkey Hill (the former on the south and the latter the north side of Massachusetts avenue as the main thoroughfare is now named) being the more prominent elevations, while the eastern section is level. There are two ponds of considerable size — Mystic Pond along the northern boundary and Spy Pond on the southerly line. Mystic River forms a part of the northeastern boundary, and its tributary, Alewife Brook, separates Arlington from Cambridge and Somerville. Mill Brook runs through the town from west to east for about two miles, and then turning to the north flows into Mystic Pond.

The preceding paragraph from the pen of Judge Parmenter



(in his contribution to *History of Middlesex County*) describes the Arlington of today, but not the boundaries of the town when incorporated in 1807. In 1842 the town gained a large block of territory from Charlestown. In 1850 a portion of this annexation was surrendered to be joined to portions of Woburn and Medford then taken to form the town of Winchester. In 1859 the town of Belmont was incorporated, and by that legislative act Arlington lost more than a third of the acreage included in the bounds named in the act of 1807 which created the town.

To illustrate the gains and losses of territory as mentioned above, the accompanying picture or map, as any one sees fit to name it, has been prepared. It is copied from a large map of Arlington, marked off with colored lines to show these losses and gains, made by Engineer Henry S. Adams, of Arlington, and used to illustrate an historical paper, and afterwards presented to Arlington Historical Society. This copy was made in Arlington Engineering Department by Draughtsman George E. Ahern, under direction of Supt. Robert W. Pond, and is their free-will offering to their fellow citizens. It not being possible to reproduce colors used by Mr. Adams in marking off divisions on his map, rings, dots, dashes, etc., have been substituted in this miniature reproduction, but are equally effective in accomplishing the purpose for which they are introduced. For some slight inaccuracies in lines, I am responsible. It was a plain picture, one to be taken at a glance, rather than a tracing of a survey of town boundaries, — a scientifically correct map, — that was asked for. This slight deviation in lines meant an immense saving of time, at no real loss in effectiveness in the picture. Supercritical critics must blame me, and not the draughtsman, for slightly technical errors, as in cases where it can be shown the lines vary the smallest fraction of an inch from those recorded in the town book.

For the sectional plan followed in the make-up of this volume I am responsible. It was in response to the committee's invitation that Arlington clergymen and others prepared special articles appended to the general history. In consequence the reader will discover breaks in the record of several decades which

will require turning to another section of the volume to complete. The more full details which will there be found ought to prove ample compensation for this inconvenience.

Frequently during the past few months the meaning of the word Menotomy has been asked. Every gazetteer and encyclopædia has been scanned in vain, and all that can be said is that Menotomy is probably an Indian name. Possibly it describes the natural features of the locality. It may be, however, that the sluggish stream forming the easterly boundary of the village of Menotomy was first so named, and later accepted by the people of Cambridge to designate the outlying territory. Most of the Indian names for sections of eastern Massachusetts have been analyzed by experts, and the derivation made plain. This has not been the case with Menotomy. The fact that early settlers invariably adopted the Indian names for the territory where they located, is the only basis discoverable for the claim that Menotomy is an Indian name.

The purpose of some illustrations used in the following pages was to as far as possible show types of houses of succeeding generations, and availability has in the main been the deciding factor; certainly there has been no thought of discriminating for or against anything of historic value. To those who have so willingly loaned valuable originals, I return thanks.

With this explanation regarding my connection with the project and hints as to its compilation, "Town of Arlington Past and Present" is offered for the consideration of my fellow-citizens.

CHARLES S. PARKER.

ARLINGTON, March 1, 1907.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

| | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| ADAMS HOUSE, BUILT 1680 | 99 |
| ADDISON GAGE MANSION HOUSE | 105 |
| ARLINGTON BOAT CLUB HOUSE | 304 |
| ARLINGTON CENTER IN 1817 | 70 |
| ARLINGTON HOUSE, BUILT 1826 | 97 |
| ARLINGTON TOWN HALL, BUILT 1852 | 110 |
| BAPTIST CHURCH, BUILT IN 1790 | 220 |
| BAPTIST CHURCH, BUILT 1902-3 | 223 |
| BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF SPY POND | 287 |
| BIT OF MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE | 99 |
| BLAKE HOMESTEAD | 91 |
| BUILDING FIRST USED BY THE BAPTISTS AS A CHURCH | 219 |
| COOKE, REV. SAMUEL | 42 |
| CORNER MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE AND MYSTIC STREET | 98 |
| CORNER OF MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE AND PLEASANT STREET | 93 |
| COTTING ACADEMY, AFTERWARDS HIGH SCHOOL | 259 |
| COTTING HOUSE AND BAKERY | 94 |
| CROSBY SCHOOL BUILDING | 248 |
| CUTTER MILL POND | 32 |
| CUTTER SCHOOL BUILDING | 248 |
| CUTTER, STEPHEN, HOUSE (F. M. CHASE) | 99 |
| CUTTING ICE ON SPY POND | 289 |
| EFFECT OF TORNADO OF AUGUST, 1871 | 132 |
| FESSENDEN HOUSE | 96 |
| FIRE WARDEN'S OUTFIT IN 1843 | 271 |
| FIRST ARLINGTON BOAT CLUB HOUSE | 303 |
| FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH | 207 |
| FIRST CHURCH BUILDING IN ARLINGTON, BUILT 1734 | 105 |
| FIRST PARISH CHURCH, 1804 | 54 |
| FIRST PARISH CHURCH | 207 |
| FIRST PARSONAGE, BUILT 1740. | 44 |
| FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH | 207 |
| FISKE, REV. THADDEUS, D.D., PORTRAIT | 46 |
| FLUME AT MILL STREET | 31 |
| GRAND ARMY HALL | 204 |
| HICKS, SAMUEL D. ESTATE | 104 |

| | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|------|
| HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING | 248 |
| HIRAM LODGE, PARADE OF, IN 1897 | 294 |
| HORSE CAR IN USE IN 1859 | 117 |
| HOSE THREE HOUSE | 275 |
| HOT-HOUSES ON THE RAWSON FARM | 280 |
| JASON RUSSELL HOUSE (TRAGEDY OF APRIL 19, 1775) | 184 |
| LOCKE HOMESTEAD | 95 |
| LOCKE SCHOOL BUILDING | 248 |
| MAP SHOWING LOSS AND GAIN IN TERRITORY | 6 |
| MASONIC SEAL | 295 |
| MENOTOMY HALL | 171 |
| MIDDLE DISTRICT SCHOOLHOUSE, BUILT 1801 | 251 |
| MODES OF TRAVEL | 81 |
| MONUMENT TO MEMORY OF KILLED IN CIVIL WAR | 154 |
| NORTHWEST DISTRICT SCHOOLHOUSE, BUILT 1826 | 255 |
| OLD EUREKA | 273 |
| OLD-TIME STAGE COACH | 77 |
| ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH | 207 |
| PARMENTER, HON. WILLIAM E. (PORTRAIT) | 257 |
| PARMENTER, WILLIAM E., SCHOOL BUILDING | 248 |
| PARK AVENUE (CONGREGATIONAL) CHURCH | 244 |
| PARSON FISKE HOUSE, BUILT 1791 | 45 |
| PECK, ABEL G., ESTATE | 105 |
| POST OFFICE BUILDING, 1818 TO 1840 | 82 |
| POST OFFICE BUILDING, 1840 TO 1852 | 83 |
| POST OFFICE BUILDING, 1852 TO 1895 | 83 |
| PROCESSION OF JUNE 17, 1867 | 126 |
| RECEPTION OF GOVERNOR BULLOCK, JUNE 17, 1867 | 128 |
| RETREAT OF THE REGULARS | 177 |
| REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS' MONUMENT | 189 |
| ROBBINS LIBRARY | 267 |
| ROBBINS, ELI (PORTRAIT) | 268 |
| ROBBINS, MRS. MARIA C. (PORTRAIT) | 268 |
| RUINED TOWER OF FIRST PARISH CHURCH | 133 |
| RUSSELL, CAPT. EDWARD, HOUSE | 100 |
| RUSSELL GROCERY | 291 |
| RUSSELL SCHOOL BUILDING, BURNED 1872 | 257 |
| RUSSELL SCHOOL BUILDING, BUILT 1872-3 | 248 |
| SCHOOL BUILDING IN OLD BURYING GROUND, 1810 | 252 |
| SITE OF CAPT. GEORGE COOKE'S MILL | 19 |
| ST. AGNES (ROMAN CATHOLIC) CHURCH | 238 |
| TABLET IN FRONT OF JASON RUSSELL HOUSE | 184 |

| | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------|------|
| TOWN HALL SITE IN 1907 | 165 |
| TOWN PUMP | 158 |
| TOWN SEAL | 134 |
| TRINITY BAPTIST CHURCH | 246 |
| TUFTS' TAVERN (GEORGE RUSSELL HOTEL) | 100 |
| VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER (WEST) IN 1867 | 124 |
| VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER (EAST) IN 1867 | 125 |
| VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER (EAST) IN 1897 | 162 |
| VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER (WEST) IN 1897 | 163 |
| WELLINGTON, DR. TIMOTHY (PORTRAIT). | 269 |
| WELLINGTON, DR. TIMOTHY (DR. HODGDON), HOUSE | 103 |
| WINN, DR. WILLIAM A. (PORTRAIT) | 261 |
| WINN HOMESTEAD, SITE OF CAPT. COOKE'S HOUSE | 20 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SECTION ONE

| | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| <u>ARLINGTON AS MENOTOMY</u> | <u>17</u> |
| Settled prior to 1635. — Why Menotomy was chosen as the site for a village. — Mill Brook and its mill privileges. — Capt. George Cooke builds a mill in 1637; his real estate holdings and public service. — "Watertown road" (now Pleasant street) cut through the wilderness, 1638. — Road to Woburn, 1643. — Mill privilege passes to Cutter family. — List of tax payers in Menotomy. — Some old-time farms located. — Home-making in early times. | |

SECTION TWO

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| <u>ARLINGTON AS SECOND PRECINCT</u> | <u>34</u> |
| The church the unit. — People of Menotomy petition for permission to build a church. — Petition granted. — Residents of Charlestown in adjacent territory permitted to join Second Precinct church. — Church built and dedicated. — Difficulties encountered in securing a minister. — Rev. Samuel Cooke chosen and settled as pastor. — Charlestown members granted district privileges. — Sketch of Parson Cooke and his successor, the Rev. Dr. Fiske. — Homes of first pastors. — Old-time taverns. — Change in highways. — Incidents preceding war of the Revolution. — How the war affected fortunes of the people. — Water works introduced in 1799. — Larger church accommodation needed. — Building a new church. | |

SECTION THREE

ARLINGTON AS WEST CAMBRIDGE

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| <u>CHAPTER I</u> | <u>59</u> |
| The town is incorporated. — Separation not opposed by Cambridge. — Reasons financial and political suggested as contributing causes. — First town meeting. — Grand celebration July 4, 1808. — Population in 1807. — Whittemore Card Factory and other business enterprises. — Middlesex Turnpike controversy and its outcome. — The old stage coach. — Post-office facilities. | |

| | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| <u>CHAPTER II</u> | <u>73</u> |
| <u>Business enterprises enumerated. — Mount Pleasant Cemetery established and dedicated. — Section of Charlestown annexed to Arlington. — Becomes a suburb of Boston. — Lexington and West Cambridge Railroad. — Postal facilities, past and present. — Naming streets. — River street bridge over Mystic River. — New dwellings contrasted with old. — Eliminating bogs and creating park lands.</u> | |
| <u>CHAPTER III</u> | <u>102</u> |
| <u>Development of Pleasant street section. — Mystic street opened for fine estates. — County Commissioners order the town to build new outlet to Center. — The tornado of 1851. — Building Town Hall. — a ten year problem and how it was solved. — New fire engines bought. — Know-Nothing movement. — New town clock.</u> | |
| <u>CHAPTER IV</u> | <u>115</u> |
| <u>Representative districts formed. — Arlington and Winchester constitute Sixth Middlesex. — The first horse cars. — Large section of land surrendered to form town of Belmont. — Street lighting with gas. — Russell Park accepted. — Flagstaff presented to town. — Civil War period.</u> | |
| <u>CHAPTER V</u> | <u>123</u> |
| <u>The town renamed, and celebration of event. — The "training field" sold. — Tornado of 1871. — Adopting town seal. — Arlington Water Works heir to Arlington Lake Water Company. — Water Works inaugurated in 1872. — Bank Block erected. — Grading of Massachusetts avenue stopped by injunction. — Arlington favors a "Metropolitan District." — First newspaper enterprise. — Celebrating centennial of Battle of Lexington, and the aftermath. — Swan's Block built. — The "P. L. L." movement. — Reynolds's reform crusade and what came of it. — Cambridge fails to secure a slice of Arlington territory. — Movement for a Metropolitan District. — Change in method of street building.</u> | |
| <u>CHAPTER VI</u> | <u>149</u> |
| <u>Diminishing historical items. — Shrinkage in real estate valuation. — Cambridge seeks a piece of Arlington territory. — Pollution of Alewife Brook. — Charlestown street named Broadway. — Old elm cut down. — First Union Thanksgiving service. — Arlington Improvement Association. — Catholic Cemetery established. — Telephones introduced. — Apartment houses started. — Free text-books for schools. — Soldiers' monument built and dedicated. — Change in leadership caused by death.</u> | |

| | PAGE |
|-------------|------|
| CHAPTER VII | 157 |

Arlington Coöperative Bank. — Fire alarm system. — Schools supplied with flags. — Australian ballot introduced. — Town pump abandoned. — First National Bank chartered. — Building Finance Block. — Patriots' Day inaugurated. — Board of Health chosen for first time. — Electricity in place of gas. — Changing grade of Massachusetts avenue. — Arlington has a state senator. — Two new brick blocks. — Main street renamed Massachusetts avenue. — A new postmaster. — The "Advocate's" quarter-centennial. — Sherman Block built. — First electric car to Arlington. — Historical Society organized. — List of prominent people deceased.

| | |
|--------------|-----|
| CHAPTER VIII | 164 |
|--------------|-----|

Town buys Pattee and Robbins' estate for a new Town Hall site. — Committee of Twenty-one chosen. — Abolishing grade crossings. — Rebuilding Broadway. — Stephen Symmes leaves his entire estate to found a hospital. — Town Hall fire discloses a serious defalcation. — Change in town's financial officers in consequence. — Votes to choose selectmen annually. — Old Menotomy Hall.

SECTION FOUR

| | |
|-----------------|-----|
| MILITARY RECORD | 173 |
|-----------------|-----|

Indian Wars. — Revolutionary War period. — Arlington's part in the events of April 19, 1775. — First capture of provisions and munitions made in this town. — Fatalities more numerous here than elsewhere. — The Civil War period and Arlington's part in the same. — The Drill Club. — Forming a Grand Army Post.

SECTION FIVE

| | |
|----------------------------|-----|
| ARLINGTON AND HER CHURCHES | 207 |
|----------------------------|-----|

First Congregational (Unitarian) Parish. — First Baptist Church of Arlington. — Arlington Heights Baptist Church. — First Universalist Church of Arlington. — Orthodox Congregational Church. — St. Agnes' (Roman Catholic) Church. — St. John's (Episcopal) Church. — Park Avenue Congregational Church. — Trinity Baptist Church. — Methodist Episcopal Church.

SECTION SIX

| | |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| ARLINGTON PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1693 to 1907 | 248 |
|----------------------------------------|-----|

First schoolhouse built in 1693. — Its dimensions and site named. — Used as a church. — New building erected in 1746. — New brick school in 1801 for "Middle District," in 1808 for "East District." — Center school building removed to burying ground in 1810. — Names of teachers employed in 1811. — School building for

"South District" in 1826. — First School Committee chosen in 1827. — New arrangement of school districts in 1838. — New schoolhouses built. — First four-room building erected in 1861. — High school established 1864. — Russell School, of brick, built in 1872-73. — Wooden buildings replaced with brick structures 1893-1900. — Bequests for educational purposes. — School Committees from 1827-1907. — List of buildings and cost — Appropriation for school purposes in 1811 and 1906 compared

SECTION SEVEN

ARLINGTON AND HER LIBRARIES 265

First Library in 1807. — Founded in 1835. — Dr. Learned's legacy. — First librarian. — Where the library was first located prior to 1852. — Transferred to Town Hall. — Finds a home in Swan's Block. — Transferred to Robbins Library building. — Donors and their funds.

SECTION EIGHT

ARLINGTON FIRE DEPARTMENT 270

Fire service compulsory in early times. — Fire Wardens and their outfit. — Old-time engines described and engine houses located. — Changes in methods and introduction of up-to-date apparatus, through a gradual development. — Associations connected with fire department.

SECTION NINE

BUSINESS ENTERPRISES 280

Market Gardening. — Middlesex Aqueduct Company. — Harvesting the ice crop. — Schwamb Brothers and their enterprises. — Russell Store. — Whittemore Card Factory. — Schouler Print Works. — Welch & Griffiths Saw Factory. — Ice Tool Business.

SECTION TEN

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS 295

Hiram Lodge, F. and A. M. — Bethel Lodge No. 12, I.O.O.F. — Arlington Boat Club. — Arlington Historical Society. — Arlington Woman's Club. — District Nursing Association. — Foresters of America. — Knights of Columbus. — Other societies and associations.

SECTION ELEVEN

Centennial Celebration. — Appropriation for same. — List of General Committees. — Sub-committees. — Features of the Day. — Special Guests.

TOWN OF ARLINGTON

PAST AND PRESENT

SECTION ONE

ARLINGTON AS MENOTOMY

1637-1732

Settled prior to 1635. — Why Menotomy was chosen as the site for a village. — Mill Brook and its mill privileges. — Capt. George Cooke builds a mill in 1637; his real estate holdings and public service. — "Watertown road" (now Pleasant street) cut through the wilderness, 1638. — Road to Woburn, 1643. — Mill privilege passes to Cutter family. — List of tax payers in Menotomy. — Some old-time farms located. — Home-making in early times.

ALTHOUGH Arlington in this year 1907 is celebrating the completion of her first century as an incorporated and separate township, it is not a new town. As a location of happy homes and prosperous business enterprises, some of the territory embraced within the town's corporate boundaries has had a distinctive name dating back to the earlier days of colonial history. The people having homes here have shared to a full degree in all the responsibilities resting upon the colony, the state, or the nation at any and all times during the two hundred and fifty years and more since the beginning of things on "bleak New England shores," when demands for time, money, or the supreme sacrifice of life have come to them.

Sharing thus to the full measure which population and means demanded for anything intended to aid in carrying forward or solving the great problems which seem to have been assigned to the American people by an overruling Providence, it is fitting that the story of what Arlington is today should be prefaced with all that

is obtainable regarding a distant past which a present prosperity evidences must have been honorable; and a special occasion of pride to those among us able to name as their ancestors men who carved for themselves homes in what was then the wilderness.

Writers of local histories are often at a loss to assign a good or sufficient cause why a certain locality was chosen by the earlier settlers of the territory secured as the place to found homes and establish a settlement. As a rule it would seem that chance, and not always the fortunate one either, ruled in the choice.

No such enigma presents itself to the one called on to answer the question why, early in the seventeenth century, homes were established and something worthy the name of a village came into existence in the territory now called Arlington. Nature had provided in this section that most inviting of all inducements, a stream of water capable of being utilized for mechanical purposes; and a history of Arlington, of its larger business enterprises at least, might be easily constructed out of what has occurred along the line of that little stream which, rising at the Great Meadows that form the westerly boundary of Arlington, flows in almost the geographical center of the town easterly and then northerly until it finds outlet in Mystic Lake, that is the northern boundary of the town. It is a narrow, swift stream, having a fall of over one hundred feet in its course of about two miles, and in earliest records is called "Mill Brook" and "Bull's Creek" at various times; when Arlington took it for a water supply, in legal documents it is called "Sucker Brook."

Power with which to grind corn and run a mill to transform logs into lumber for various purposes was then, as it now is, the prime essential for a community where there is no other means of supplying bodily needs and comforts. Because her mill stream met this demand, Arlington's real history dates back to within about fifteen years of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

In the year 1635 there arrived in Cambridge, in company with Rev. Thomas Shepard, the minister of that town, Capt. George Cooke and his brother Joseph. They came registered and designated on the list as servants "to enable them the more easily to escape from England." Both were men of means and the

former evidently of signal ability. Shortly after arriving they purchased in "Newtowne," as Cambridge was then called, several houses and much land from the colonists who, under the leadership of Rev. Thomas Hooker, were on the eve of departure for Connecticut.

Two years later, namely in 1637, Captain Cooke obtained a grant from Cambridge of twenty acres of land on the border of Mill Brook, there built a dam and erected a mill. This location was near the lowest level of this water course and not a great distance from its outlet into Mystic River.

It was the first mill to be run by water in all the territory within



SITE OF CAPT. GEORGE COOKE'S MILL

the Cambridge grant, or adjacent territory either: a single wind mill in Cambridge, "which would only grind when the wind was from the east," being the only means of grinding corn prior to this date. The site of that first mill is plainly marked even at the present time by banks of earth extending from either side and about the middle of the mill pond at Fowle's Arlington Mills. The accompanying illustration is a good picture.

The visiting stranger today will probably think as a young man expressed to the writer some years ago, "a pretty small body of water to call a mill pond." But it should be remembered that in 1637 there was no railroad bed occupying a portion of it as

there is at the present time; also that the dam at Mill street was not built until many years afterwards.

By striking levels it will be seen that Captain Cooke's mill pond must have covered all the territory westward as far as Grove street.



ALBERT WINN HOMESTEAD
Site of Capt. George Cooke House, built 1637-8

Captain Cooke's grant of land at this site consisted of about twenty acres on the margin of Mill Brook, and in addition to the mill erected there he "built a dwelling house, barns and suitable outbuildings," as the record reads.

Capt. George Cooke was undoubtedly a man of strong convictions, great energy, and commanded the respect and confidence of the people of this section (then parts of Cambridge and Charlestown), for he was selectman of Newtowne, as Cambridge was then called, in 1636, 1642-3; representative to the General Court 1642-5, and speaker of the House in 1645.

He was one of the earliest members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, its captain in 1643, and was the first captain of a similar company incorporated in Middlesex County. In 1643 Captain Cooke was one of three commissioners and the commander-in-chief of a company of forty men comprising the guard to attend them, who were sent on an expedition to Rhode Island, "with authority to apprehend Samuel Gorton and his company, and to bring them to Boston if they do not give them satisfaction." In the House of Deputies he served on many of its important committees.

In 1645 he was elected one of the Reserve Commissioners of the United Colonies. Captain Cooke returned to England near the end of 1645 (being excused by the General Court, according to the record, "from further service, being to go for England"); was a colonel in Cromwell's army, and sacrificed his life in the

service of the Commonwealth, being reported slain in the wars in Ireland in the year 1652.

This pioneer in the territory now called Arlington, in business enterprises if not as a home maker, stands as a type of men in all New England at that early period in our history, of whom it may be said Providence seems to have raised up to create a new world. Born amid trials, privations, persecutions, thus enured to bear hardships and overcome seeming unsurmountable obstacles, they attained a vigor sufficient to conquer for themselves wealth, power, honored names.

Better than all this, they imparted sufficient of their strength of character and nobleness of purpose to enable succeeding generations of their progeny to receive and transform into close similitude to their attainment the millions from other lands who, in these later years, have sought an asylum and an opportunity for growth and development in the home they had founded. It was a moral as well as a physical triumph, and because of the former the latter was signally successful, and the results are apparently permanent.

With the departure of Captain Cooke for England the business of the mill was evidently abandoned and the property allowed to go to decay, for the mill was entirely demolished prior to the date when land and buildings connected with it passed to other hands.

In 1670, Edward Collins of Medford, acting as attorney for Mary Cooke of England, daughter of Captain Cooke, sold "the mill privilege, buildings, and twenty acres of land," to John Rolfe of Nantucket. Mr. Rolfe erected an entirely new mill on the old site.

In 1681 Rolfe's widow was granted permission "to make a dam above the old mill pond to keep water in, for to accommodate the mill with water," and this is without doubt the dam at Mill street. On his decease the mill and certain other parts of his father's estate passed to his son, John Rolfe. William Cutter had married Rolfe's sister, Rebecca. The senior Rolfe had given to Mr. Cutter an acre of land, but without any legal conveyance of the same, on which he, being a carpenter, had built a house.

Dying intestate, the estate passed mainly to Rolfe's son John. In 1685 the junior John Rolfe, "in consideration that my honored father John Rolfe, late of Cambridge, deceased, did in his lifetime give unto my loving brother-in-law William Cutter, of the same town, carpenter, one small piece of land at the west corner of his homestead to set a house on," etc., gives to said Cutter four acres of land and a share in the mill privilege. William Cutter ultimately acquired, by purchase, nearly all the original holdings of the Rolfe family in Menotomy.

From 1693 to 1698, William Cutter was subjected to lawsuits instituted by Mary Cooke of England to recover the grant of twenty acres to her father, but he was able to maintain his title. The controversy is fully reported in the County Court Records.

It is a singular fact that the exact date when Captain Cooke secured title to the land surrounding and mill privilege at Mill Brook is not recorded. Contemporaneous records only fix it as 1637. No less remarkable, however, than that each historian who has gathered data locates the "600 acres granted Captain Cooke" by a subsequent vote, "in the vicinity of his mill."

In reality the grant was in another part of Cambridge, and has been definitely located by Mr. Thomas Hutchinson's researches within the limits of what is now the town of Lexington, and Vine Brook passed through the same. Forest street, Bow street, and the road over Turkey hill were built or at least cut through the forest to obtain access to this farm from the mill.

Captain Cooke's name is not mentioned in connection with building the road "from Watertown to Cooke's mill in Menotomy," but he was one of the committee appointed by the General Court to "lay out the way from Cambridge to Woburn," in 1643, and described in the records of that town as "leading to Cambridge mill and town." This is the present Mystic street.

Another public service rendered by Captain Cooke in addition to those already named was building a two rail fence to secure the Indians' corn. This fence was of "two sufficient rails in the town line between Cambridge and Charlestown, about half a mile in length, beginning at the outside of Cooke's land and running out northward to meet Captain Gibbons's fence, and inclosed the

land on the west of the two great ponds called Misticke ponds which Squa Sachem reserved for her use during her life from sale of lands to the towns of Cambridge and Charlestown, for the Indians to plant and hunt upon; extending, in Charlestown limits, from the south side of Mr. Nowell's lot, near the upper end of the ponds, to the brook of Cooke's mill."

The Cutter family was among the first to acquire territory in Arlington, and many large holdings of real estate are today in the possession of their descendants. William Cutter, a wine cooper by trade, had extensive holdings in Cambridge and Menotomy, and his brother Richard "had four acres of land in the Menotomy neighborhood, bounded John Brewer east, William Towne west, Charlestown line north, and common south." How important the Cutters became to this section in the next generation has already been stated; how closely the family has been identified with the growth of the town for more than two and a half centuries will be shown in succeeding pages.

People of today who are satisfied with house lots, and believe a "little farm well tilled" far better than broad tracts of unproductive land on which taxes will be assessed, are often surprised at the land grabbing propensities of the early settlers, who wandered off into wild territory to endure great suffering and many hardships, when their desires for more land in this locality could not be met. The fact is, clearings were few and far between and were in the greatest demand by all. It takes time to cut down forests and clear the ground so it will produce hay, grain, and vegetables. These cleared places or "meadow lands" as they are termed in early records, to secure which one had to purchase great tracts of wood land, were due to the burning of the timber by the Indians for purposes of their own. To the fact that at Lexington there was a wide stretch of this cleared land, is due the desire to secure broad tracts there, as well as the making of the roadway we call Massachusetts avenue and the building of a bridge over Menotomy River (now Alewife Brook), which was not then the narrow and clogged stream it has since become.

It was from these broad acres in Lexington that Cambridge people cut the fodder for their cattle while other lands were be-

ing cleared, and the proximity of Mill Brook to this road led to the location of Captain Cooke's mill. At about the time Captain Cooke erected his mill, a road was made from Watertown to the mill, and Pleasant street both in Arlington and Belmont closely conforms to the original survey for this county road.

What is now named Massachusetts avenue was then called Concord road, and this new road from Watertown met and crossed it at nearly right angles and reached the mill by what is now called Water street. But there was for many years prior to the Revolution another "right of way" to the mill nearly parallel with Water street through the passageway between Studio Block and Associates' Building, across vacant land in the rear and Boston and Maine Railroad, by the way of what is now Russell terrace and continuing through the Sylvester Stickney estate to the mill.

Land for homesteads in the territory known today as Arlington had been granted to a few householders prior to the coming of Captain Geo. Cooke, whose estate here consisted of "dwelling house, barns and outbuildings on the twenty acres on a part of which the mill stood," as the record reads. When these emigrants arrived is largely a matter of conjecture, and is perhaps not material in a sketch of the town's early history, which this is intended to be, and not a chronological or genealogical record. But if these farms cannot now be located it will be of interest to know that the tax list of Cambridge for 1688 was made up with "A list of tax payers in Menotomy" in a separate section, which will help any interested to trace out the details, arranged alphabetically, as follows:

Matthew Abdee.
John Adams.
Samuel Buck.
Richard Cutter.
William Cutter.
Gershom Cutter.
Nathaniel Cutter.
William Dickson.
John Dickson.
John Dunster

James Hubbard.
Israel Mead.
Nathaniel Patten.
Joseph Russell.
William Russell.
Jason Russell.
Jonathan Saunders.
John Wellington.
Edward Winship.
Joseph Winship.

Taxed for estates only — Thomas Hall, Justinian Holden, Lieut. Edwin Winship.

The next year (1689) holdings were granted to Abraham Watson, John Dickson, Samuel Cooke, Philip Cooke, Joseph Adams, Gershom Cutter, William Cutter, Jonathan Dunster.

This action on the part of Cambridge indicates that the village had in 1688 become of some importance to the mother town. Further proof appears in a grant by Cambridge of a "quarter acre of ground upon their [Menotomy] common, near Jason Russell house, near the highway, for the accommodation of a school house."

So much space has been given to Captain Cooke and his mill and in diverging roadways leading to it, that his brother Joseph's connection with old Menotomy has dropped out of view, but that he was here is shown by his sale of land to John Adams in 1664. This tract consisted of "thirteen acres of upland and meadow lying by Notomy River, abutting on highway leading from Cambridge to Concord east; west the swamp ground leading to Fresh Pond meadow; south by Menotomy River; north on swamp toward Spy Pond." This was but a small addition, however, to the said John Adams' holdings, which in 1664 consisted of one hundred and seventeen acres, stretching from Menotomy meadow to Mr. Pelham's farm. Jason Russell, grandfather of the Jason Russell killed April 19, 1775, bought twenty acres of this Pelham, "in the first division of the Rocks," and as Pelham terrace of today is located in this purchase, the propriety of going back to this ancient date for a name is apparent. It joined the "forty acres for the ministry, bounded on Concord road north-east," that was set apart in 1689.

It will be the task of some one interested enough and with time to accomplish the task, to determine the population of this territory at stated periods prior to 1807. Mr. Thomas Hutchinson is working along these lines and has made a valuable collection of facts and statistics, but these are not complete enough to be of use at this time. All now available are few and scattered, such as that the stretch of territory east of Fresh Pond to Menotomy River was divided into allotments by vote

of Cambridge in 1658; but no names given in the local records. The same is true of divisions mentioned as having taken place at other periods in this territory.

In the absence therefore of more complete records out of which to construct a connected story of early settlers and where their dwellings were located from 1635 to the close of the century, the following are presented with the hope that Arlington Historical Society may at some future time take up this important branch of local history and pursue it until the sources of information are exhausted. A volume of this sort, with genealogies supplementing it, would be a priceless gift to succeeding generations. The scraps of history along this line referred to are as follows:

Herbert Pelham had a house and 600 acres of land in 1642 — probably the earliest house built in the direction of Lexington in the limits of Cambridge, — and Edward Goffe had 600 acres of land, and Roger Shaw, 200 acres more, near the southwest side of Capt. George Cooke's farm, another grant of 600 acres extending in the direction of Lexington, and including much land now located in that town, as well as in Arlington. John Bridge had also a grant of a much smaller piece of land at this early period in the vicinity of Vine Brook, where his stacks of hay once stood. This shows that haying was carried on at a distance from the settled area near the village, before 1645.

Capt. George Cooke had one dwelling house, with mill and outhouses, and twenty acres of land in Menotomy limits, in 1642, bounded easterly on the Charlestown line. The house stood on the site of the late Albert Winn's cottage on Summer street, and the twenty acres of land surrounded this spot, being included, for the greater part, in the late Albert Winn's farm. I have been particular to use these somewhat old designations, because they are more familiar to the former residents of Arlington, who have been absent from the town for several years, than a more modern description would be.

In 1645 forty-seven lots were granted by the town on the southerly side of the Charlestown line, and on the westerly side of Menotomy River, but it is doubtful if any houses were built upon them for a long series of years. These lots were soon subject to many changes of ownership, and were located on the level ground south of the present Medford street, the ancient way to the Weir

Bridge over the Mystic River — the weir being very early established in that water course.

1647. Cutting trees and taking away wood from "Great Swamp" — its location was on both sides of Menotomy River — was forbidden, showing it to be common property and reserved for grazing and hay cutting purposes.

1658. The "Great Swamp" was divided into allotments on the east side of Fresh Pond and Menotomy River.

1653. Justinian Holden bought 289 acres bounded south on Fresh Pond and east on Menotomy River.

1656. Edward Ross, servant of Edwin Winship, had liberty to mow the grass in the swamp anent the north end of Spy Pond. [The building of the steam railroad eliminated this stretch of swamp land in Arlington.]

William Patten resided on the easterly side of North avenue in Cambridge and had charge of the town herd of cattle driven daily to feed in the grass lands in Menotomy.

1655. John Fownell sold to Henry Dunster, President of Harvard College, thirteen acres to add to the grant from Charlestown, which grant is now within the limits of Arlington.

Lots were granted about the Menotomy Bridge over the Alewife Brook, and on the plain forming a large portion of the present North Cambridge, before the Menotomy side of that stream received attention, and among the most important was that of John Adams, who, in 1664, bought the grant of Joseph Cooke, a former Cambridge resident, who was then of Stannaway Co., Essex, England. This purchase was a lot of thirteen acres, lying by the brook, the highway from Cambridge to Concord being east.

This John Adams is prominent as one of the first settlers to locate at the present Arlington Center, and his farm, in 1664, embraced 117 acres, which he had purchased of Golden Moore, and from a more particular description in the public records, it was said to be bounded on the northeast by Widow Russell's farm, that was purchased of Richard Jackson, and on the other sides by other lands, leaving sufficient space for the highway that led to Concord. From its early occupant are descended, more or less remotely, a large part of the former inhabitants of Arlington. He had been granted other lands. His house was near the center of the town.

Minute directions are inscribed on the records in 1689 for the division of a large tract which apparently covers the greater part

of the present town of Arlington. This region was called by the general name of the Cambridge Rocks, and the description of 106 lots in the first division contains information to explain the approximate location of a large number. For example, the 68th lot was laid out to Jacob Hill. It contained eight acres, and its bounds show it to be located on the present westerly corner of Water street and Massachusetts avenue. The lots westerly of it, and on the same side of the avenue, were:

| No. | Laid out to | Acres. |
|----------|--------------------------------------|--------|
| 67 . . . | William Manning, | 8 |
| 66 . . . | Owen Warland, | 8 |
| 65 . . . | Nathaniel Hancock, | 8 |
| 64 . . . | Widow Russell, alias Hall, | 8 |
| 63 . . . | John Sawtelle, | 3 |
| 62 . . . | Andrew Belcher, | 8 |
| 61 . . . | Peter Towne, | 8 |

And so on, up the avenue, till the point modernly called "The Foot of the Rocks" is reached, when the direction appears to change. Many lots bounded on the southerly side of Massachusetts avenue appear in the enumeration.

1697. John Adams conveyed to his son Joseph the homestead and adjoining lots, "chiefly because he has been a loving son to me."

1699. John Adams conveyed to William Patten ten acres, south by Menotomy River, south and west by John Dickson's meadow and Jonathan Butterfield's, southeast by said Adams, northwest by Adams's swamp and northeast by the country road.

The second division of lots at the Cambridge Rocks began where the first ended, and the record is continued through many pages till the description of 104 lots is included. Originally there was tendered to the selectmen a plan of these lots, but like many other things of that time, it has been lost.

Jason Russell soon bought one of these Arlington lots and William Russell bought the Hancock and Warland lots, with a lot laid out to his mother, the Widow Hall, and acquired possession of the Sawtelle lot, and thus the Russell family soon occupied an important section of the territory at Arlington Center.

Another large section at the Center was occupied by the Cutters, and there is a plan of their tract still extant, bearing the date of 1725. Thus, if one had the time, it would be easy to show how this portion of Arlington was occupied in the earlier times by the Adamses, the Russells, the Cutters, and others.

The foregoing items are in the main taken from an article contributed to the columns of *Arlington Advocate* a few years ago by William R. Cutter, of Woburn, and were the result of later researches in the "Proprietors' Records" of the town of Cambridge, which in reality is a book of land transfers.

But if little is known of location or area of holdings in Arlington in early days, it is our good fortune to be able to present a picture of the home-making process of those early times, in a letter written to Governor Hill of New Hampshire by John Adams, in 1847, when the writer was one hundred and two years old. He was a son of Joseph Adams (born here in 1713), and the writer's home was in the old Adams homestead, a picture of which will be found on page 99. He writes:

My father gave me what learning time and circumstances would admit, aiming at nothing more than that I might be able to do common business. He had no man's help but mine, and it kept me in constant employ. He had at this time a place (fifty years ago it was usual to call a common farm a place) in Lexington belonging to my mother-in-law, which he carried on and had the profits. At this place I often went to work. The house was rented to a mechanic, where I used to board. When I was in my nineteenth year I was sent there in the spring to work. The woman of the house had been confined and her nurse was still with her. The nurse was young and so was I, and in the course of the week which I was to work there, often speaking to each other, we had formed a sort of acquaintance. When my week was out, not having said all I wished to, I asked the privilege of paying her a visit at her father's, and not being denied I was careful to pay it, which only made another to be desirable; and being well treated by all the family, my visits were made as opportunity offered through spring, summer and fall; and, to be short, until I was my own man (one and twenty-two full years; and this was two or three years before the final consummation!). By this time there was a mutual desire that we might spend our lives together; but how was it to be done? I was poor — my partner was not rich; and to think of going to live together in such circumstances was not prudent. We concluded to live as we were until we could gain a little something to live on. I would go to work on my new lot of wilderness land which I had newly bought and she would work where it was most to her interest.

My land was part of Cambridge farm in Ashburnham, Mass., fifty miles from my native place. Early in the spring I took my ax on my back and set out for my new country, began to chop down the timber on two or three acres, went back, worked at Medford in the summer making bricks on shares. In the fall I again went to my land, cleared off my wood, sowed two acres of rye, returned to West Cambridge, worked through the winter making shoes with Mr. John Russell; in the spring went and disposed of my bricks, went again to my land; my rye looked well but had no barn, built one that summer, saved a little more, returned to Mr. Russell's in the winter. In the spring went to my land, made some provision for a house; and in the year 1770 hit so that on the 9th of July, my partner being as ready as I was, we were married. Having provided a team to carry her furniture and a horse for her and another for myself, we set out for the woods. She had never seen a foot of land within forty miles of our place, but her courage held out till we got home, and then it was better than ever. We were now where we had long wanted to be, and hoped that we with thankful hearts and contented minds should enjoy ourselves together through life.

Children and health blessed this "home in the wilderness," and for fifty-three years this couple shared life's lot.

This sketch of old Menotomy opened with all the facts obtainable regarding the building of the first mill. It may fittingly close with a tracing of this and other business enterprises along Mill Brook.

John Cutter, on March 3, 1768, sold to Jonathan Cutter, only heir of the last William, one half of the ancient milldam, yard, and pond, containing two and one half acres, shown in plan of the date of about 1725, being John's estate of inheritance in fee simple, and also the old mill privilege originally belonging to Col. George Cooke. Jonathan Cutter, on March 25, 1768, sold to Ammi Cutter the same premises, being described as "one certain ancient milldam, pond, and yard," containing by estimation two acres and a half. These premises Ammi increased by the purchase of one and a half acres of meadow and upland of his father John Cutter, in 1770, immediately below the old milldam and yard, and now included in Fowle's lower pond; also by the purchase of three and three quarters acres more in the same

direction below the dam, and extending to the Woburn road, of his cousin Samuel Cutter, in 1778, afterward Ammi's son's, Benjamin Cutter's, of Charlestown, who sold a part to Ephraim Cutter, containing one acre and a half and twenty-two rods, in 1804, shown in a plan by Peter Tufts, Jr., dated 1803, and makes a part of Fowle's lower millpond, and the lanes formerly leading to Ephraim Cutter's mill. Ammi Cutter left "one Grist Mill, with a Bolt in the same," located on the ancient dam bought by him in 1768, which was assigned on the distribution of his estate, in 1795, as a part of the portion of his sixth son Ephraim Cutter, who built a new dam and mill below the old one, about 1800. On the distribution of Ephraim Cutter's estate at his death in 1841, the mill and privilege fell to the possession of his sons, Benjamin and Samuel L. Cutter. In 1850 Benjamin Cutter, of Woburn, bought of his brother, Samuel Locke Cutter, the undivided half of the mill and lands, which they had owned in common. The premises are now the property of Dr. Benjamin Cutter's son-in-law, Samuel A. Fowle.

The second mill privilege made useful on this stream (counting the 1637 mill and its nearby successor as one) was created by building the dam at what is now Mill street, built by William Cutter in 1704, probably at that time availing himself of the grant from his mother-in-law, the widow Rolfe, in 1685. This privilege, like the other lower down the stream, remained in the hands of the Cutter family until 1835, when Mary Cutter, widow of



FLUME AT MILL STREET

Stephen, sold the privilege to Eli Robbins, reserving the privilege granted to the Baptist church of using so much of the mill pond as is necessary for the ordinance of baptism. The following year Robbins sold the privilege to Cyrus Cutter, and it was in the old mill, at the age of eighty-two, that he lost his life by accident.

The privilege is now a part of the Fowle's Arlington Mills property as well as the original Captain Cooke grant.

What is now the dam and mill pond of Charles Schwamb & Son, according to Cutter's history, was the next mill privilege located



CUTTER MILL POND
In which the Baptist church has reserved rights
by will

on this stream, and must have been in use prior to 1778, as it was in that year certain co-heirs quitclaimed to Samuel Cutter, "a certain grist mill in Cambridge, with all and singular the dam, fooms, mill pond," etc., at this place. This property was sold to Ichabod Fessenden in 1795; by him to John Perry and Stephen Locke in

1809. The succeeding transfers are easily traceable.

The Theodore Schwamb Co. mill privilege was the next interruption to the flow of Mill Brook, and unlike the others, which were in the main grist mills, was an edge tool factory. It was built by Gershom Cutter, and descended to his son Aaron Cutter.

The Schouler mill privilege as it is still spoken of, though it is no longer in existence, dates back to the beginning of the last century. In 1810 or 1811 Abner Stearns of Billerica built here a large factory, in which besides his fulling mill he had a spinning machine of seventy-two spindles. The yarn spun was taken elsewhere to be made into broadcloth. The peace of 1815 making his business unprofitable, Stearns left West Cambridge, and in 1832 sold the whole property, mills, dwellings, etc., to James Schouler, who introduced the business of calico printing, and his sons later made it a great success. Prior to locating here Abner Stearns had owned the privilege farther west in 1808, carrying on wool carding, etc., which later came into the control of Welch & Griffiths by lease. Stearns sold this to John Tufts, and the old mill and others he erected there were destroyed by fire in 1831, so when Welch & Griffiths came in 1832, there was the mill privilege alone available.

In the interval Tufts had sold to Ezra Trull of Boston, and Trull had sold to Cyrus Cutter, so the lease came from this latter.

In 1816 Ichabod Fessenden built a mill at the J. C. Hobbs privilege as it is still called, though Deacon Hobbs has been some years dead, and another enterprise strikingly different from the making of machine knives which made him famous is carried on at the brick factory he erected there.

SECTION TWO

ARLINGTON AS SECOND PRECINCT OF CAMBRIDGE

1732-1807

The church the unit. — People of Menotomy petition for permission to build a church. — Petition granted. — Residents of Charlestown in adjacent territory permitted to join Second Precinct church. — Church built and dedicated. — Difficulties encountered in securing a minister. — Rev. Samuel Cooke chosen and settled as pastor. — Charlestown members granted district privileges. — Sketch of Parson Cooke and his successor, the Rev. Dr. Fiske. — Homes of first pastors. — Old-time taverns. — Change in highways. — Incidents preceding war of the Revolution. — How the war affected fortunes of the people. — Water works introduced in 1799. — Larger church accommodation needed. — Building a new church.

DURING the entire period covered by the history of Massachusetts Bay Colony and for a considerable time after the independence of the colonies had been acknowledged by England and Massachusetts had become one of the United States of America, all authority except the purely military seems to have been centered in the church.

For many years this authority was almost absolute. As is naturally the case where such conditions exist, it trenched closely all too often on lines that were tyrannical.

The emigrants to these shores fled from oppression at home to found in a new continent a state where "they might worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences." They fled from "conformity," and in the new world established a community of "freemen," to be governed by rules and laws mutually agreed upon. But by that strange moral blindness which, in the past at least, has dulled the vision of so many good people to the fact that difference of opinion may be as sacred to one set of men as another, they demanded "conformity" to their religious creed and form of worship in the new land and enforced that demand with at least a vigorous arm.

To be a "freeman" a man must be an "orthodox member of the church, at least twenty years old, worth, £200, and must take oath to be true and faithful subjects and yield assistance and support to church and Commonwealth." Though we may smile at or vigorously condemn, as the mood serves, the stern austerity of these men, we should ask is it not probable we should have been like them had we lived in their time. They came here for peace, for unity. To have their form of worship condemned, their creed ignored or scouted by men whom they judged ought to act with them, was not to be tolerated. It was destructive of all they had planned for in the new world in which they had made a home at the cost of great privation and no small measure of suffering. Quakers, Baptists, and others were "disturbers of the peace." They must be punished and brought to reason by fines and imprisonment. The Quakers would not bear their share in fighting a foe. In the opinion of the Puritan it was a coward who would not defend his home. The Baptists denied theirs to be a saving faith. Could this be tolerated? The colonists do not need this defense, but these facts are worth consideration.

Because of this supreme authority on the part of the church (and it was the church as a whole and not a priest, pastor, synod, or vestry that enforced it), no town or "precinct" rights were granted other than authority to a certain number of people to "found a church."

That church, so founded, became in its turn the center of legal as well as ecclesiastical authority, and the history of any "First Parish" in Middlesex County, during the years from 1630 to 1800 at least, is of necessity the history of the town for that period. This is true to an almost singular extent of the Second Precinct of Cambridge, as Arlington was designated when partial control in local affairs was granted.

At this period in our history, everybody was obliged to attend public church worship "except for good and sufficient reasons." All dwellers in Menotomy were members of the Cambridge church or at least under its jurisdiction, and to this church they must journey on Sunday.

May 10, 1725, residents here petitioned the church at Cambridge

to allow them to establish a church of their own, but were denied on the ground "that near one half of said inhabitants had not signed the petition." A renewal of the petition in 1728 met with refusal, but the grounds are not stated. Another petition sent to the General Court, June 30, 1732, was opposed by Cambridge and rejected Nov. 3, 1732.

This petition was renewed the following month, and Cambridge was ordered to appear December 6, 1732, and show cause why the same should not be granted. Dec. 27, 1732, by order of the General Court, the prayer of the petitioners was granted by the acceptance of the following report:

Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., for the committee of both houses on the petition above, reported that said committee, appointed to take under consideration said petition, having repaired to the lands petitioned for, and notified the petitioners and agents for the town of Cambridge [Hon. Spencer Phips, Jonathan Remington, Frances Foxcroft, William Brattles, Esq., and Mr. Andrew Boardman] with other petitioners, and having carefully viewed the place and heard the parties, are humbly of the opinion that the lands in the northwest part of said town petitioned for, be set off as a distinct precinct by the following boundaries:

On Menotomy River from Charlestown till it comes to Spy Pond Brook, then on said brook till it comes to a watercourse or ditch in Whiting's meadow, so called, the ditch to be the boundary till it comes to Hamblet's Brook, following the course of said brook to the bridge, thence on a straight line to the northwest corner of Mr. Isaac Holden's orchard and continuing the same course to Watertown line. And that the inhabitants of the said precinct be vested with all the powers, privileges and immunities that other precincts within this Province do or by law ought to enjoy.

The boundary line between Charlestown and Cambridge was parallel with Broadway and about the south side of Warren street. On the strip of land between this line and Mystic River, west of Alewife Brook, resided Samuel Cutter, George Cutter, Samuel Gooding, Joseph Russell, William Dickson, Philip Carteret, and David Dunster. Obtaining permission from the Charlestown church, these landholders joined with the Second Precinct people in meeting the expense of building a church; but this vote of the

Charlestown church did not release these men from taxes to support schools, etc., of that town.

This action doubtless found its initiative in a vote passed by the freeholders and inhabitants of the Second Precinct at a meeting held in the schoolhouse March 5, 1733, "to see whether our inhabitants would desire our neighbors in the adjacent part of Charlestown to join with us in settling the gospel ministry among us." This was the action of the second meeting of the freeholders.

At a third meeting, held April 16, a committee was chosen to provide preaching for six months after the following May 1, and ninety pounds was raised for support of preaching for one year. Another meeting of the freeholders was held July 10, 1733, at which the project of a meetinghouse was successfully launched.

Some years previous Cambridge had granted to the dwellers in Menotomy the lot of land on Massachusetts avenue and Pleasant street, still occupied by First Parish church, for "a commons and burying ground." This naturally was selected as the place on which to erect the church building, as it had not yet been used for burial purposes; interments of deceased residents of Menotomy being in the grounds connected with the first church of Cambridge. The record speaks of this plot as being "the parcel of land lying between Mr. Jason Russell's pasture and Ebenezer Swan's field, which was reserved out of the commons for a burying place."

At a meeting held Sept. 17, 1733, it was voted to raise three hundred pounds by general tax to build a meetinghouse, the dimensions of which were to be forty-six by thirty-six, with twenty-four foot posts, and a suitable belfry. The committee to superintend the building consisted of James Cutler, John Cutter, Ephraim Frost, Henry Dunster, Jonathan Butterfield.

The inhabitants of the Charlestown section of the parish joined heartily in this enterprise and in the following year it was ready for occupancy. It contained "seventeen pews besides the ministerial pew, which was next the pulpit stairs." The holders of these pews were Rev. John Whiting, John Cutter, Henry Dunster, Jason Russell, Ephraim Frost, James Cutler, Joseph Adams, Jonathan Butterfield, Joseph Winship, Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, Abraham

Hill, John Swan, Joseph Russell, William Dickson, Samuel Cutter, John Winship.

In addition to these "pews" (square, box-like inclosures with seats on three sides with door from the aisle) owned exclusively by those purchasing them, there were benches of plain wood in the space to the rear; also "seats over the gallery stairs for the negroes to sit in."

It is evident that in Menotomy at least, at the early time now under review, a spirit of equality was developing, for when, a few years later, an attempt was made to introduce more "pews," it was successfully resisted, the wooden bench people being in the majority.

The earlier settlers of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and notably of those in Menotomy, came largely from England, where titled people held precedence in every walk in life and nowhere so signally as in the church. The pastor owed his appointment to the squire or lord's choice, and in everything this potent force was bowed to without question if not always with reverence.

It was natural, therefore, that men who were acknowledged leaders in the new land should expect from their friends and fellow townsmen recognition in church as well as secular affairs, and it was just here that the difficulty in assigning seats in the new church presented itself, and proved a source of more animosities than any problem encountered by the colonists. It was left to a committee, finally, but one has to smile at reading that another committee was chosen to select seats for the first or larger committee. How this committee should proceed was not entirely a matter of its own choice. One record instructs the committee "to dignify and seat the meetinghouse according to the personal and real estate and having reference to age and honor." Another committee was instructed "to give men their dignity in their sitting in proportion to their minister's rate they pay, allowing one poll to a rate, making such allowance for age as they shall think proper, except where they are tenants, and in these cases to act their best judgment."

Rev. William Smith, who had inherited a farm in this vicinity, but who was a settled pastor in Weymouth, is believed by historian

W. R. Cutter to have been the minister engaged by the committee to provide preaching, and Wyman's "History of Cambridge" says, "A Mr. Smith was preaching here in 1734," but it was not until February 1, 1735, that the first church in Arlington was "opened and consecrated." Rev. Mr. Appleton, minister of the First Parish in Cambridge, was the central figure in this dedicatory service.

It seems to have been an easier matter to build a church than to select a minister to preside over the little flock. Time and again failure was encountered.

On Wednesday, Oct. 8, 1735, the church had a "day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer" to assist them in making a decision on this important matter of "settling an orthodox minister," without the prayer of the petition being granted; and two other similar "wrestlings in prayer" had no better results. A Mr. Thomas Skinner of Harvard University was chosen, but his answer not being satisfactory, he was passed over. Mr. Joseph Gardner, chosen in 1737, finally declined the service, and a like fate attended the effort to secure Mr. Daniel Rogers. In 1738 the venerable John Hancock of Lexington, with Revs. Appleton, Storer, and Turell, attended a day of fasting and prayer at Menotomy, and as a result, a unanimous vote to invite Mr. Thomas Prentiss to become pastor was passed April 23, 1739, but he in turn declined, having accepted the call from the First Parish in Charlestown. This persistence could have but one ending, and on May 21, 1739, Samuel Cooke was unanimously chosen minister and accepted the call to become the first pastor.

On Sunday, Sept. 9, 1739, the church of the Second Precinct of Cambridge was formally organized, Rev. John Hancock of Lexington presiding and accepting the letters of dismissal from other churches presented by the following:

Samuel Cooke, pastor. William Russell, Ebenezer and Elisabeth Swan, Jonathan and Ruth Butterfield, Ephraim and Sarah Frost, Joseph and Rachel Adams, John and Lydia Cutter, William Winship, John and Elizabeth Winship, Joseph and Anna Winship, Henry and Martha Dunster, William and Ruth Dickson, Ebenezer and Sarah Prentice, Ephraim and Mary Frost, Jr., Joseph Adams, Jr., John Fillebrown, John and Mary Williams, John and Elisabeth Swan, Francis and Elisabeth Locke, Thomas and Chary

Wellington, Thomas and Mary Frost, Jonathan and Rachel Butterfield, Jr., William and Anne Cutter, Thomas and Patience Hall, Joseph and Mary Russell, Josiah and Sarah Robbins, Thomas and Sarah Williams, Walter Russell, Jr., Samuel Frost, William Withington.

Sarah Cool (widow), Sarah Hill, Melitabel Cutter, Elisabeth Russell, Alice Cutler, Hannah Winship, Anne Cutter (widow), Anna Fessenden (widow), Sarah Wilson, Sarah Russell, Elisabeth Carteret, Elisabeth Cutter (widow), Lydia Reed, Anna Cutter, Martha Wilson, Mercy Perry (widow), Jane Cutter, Ruth Robbins, Deborah Robbins, Sarah Smith, Mary Butterfield, Rebecca Hill, Sarah Harrington, Abigail Cutter, Jr., Misses Mary Swan, Elizabeth Locke, Deborah Chrissen, Rebecca Adams, Martha Frost, Abigail Cutter, Elisabeth Winship.

These thirty men and fifty-three women subscribed to the formal and decidedly formidable creed, and on the following Wednesday, Mr. Samuel Cooke was ordained and installed as minister over this company of eighty-three men and women. The churches at Cambridge, Lexington, Medford, and Watertown were represented at this council by their ministers.

The communion table of the new church was supplied with a service through the gift of twenty-five pounds from the First Parish of Cambridge, and six pounds from Mrs. Rebecca Whittemore of Medford. This generosity on the part of the donors was formally recognized by a vote of thanks passed at a meeting held Dec. 7. The residents of Charlestown casting in their lot with the people of Menotomy in founding the First Parish, continued to bear what was, to a degree at least, a double burden of paying certain taxes in both Charlestown and Cambridge until 1762.

Sept. 28, 1761, it was voted by the First Parish in Menotomy:

To prefer a petition to the Great and General Court, praying that we (with those of our neighbors belonging to several adjacent towns, who are desirous of being joined to us) may with their lands and estates be incorporated with us into a separate district.

The petition recited:

That they were more than twenty years since made a precinct; that they labored under great inconvenience by being obliged to attend on training-days and at town meetings, some at Cambridge and some at Charlestown, to which towns they belong; and by being taxed towards the support of the grammar schools in said towns; that others on the near borders — Woburn, Lexington,

Watertown, and Medford — whose names were attached to the petition, desired to join with them in forming a separate township.

The General Court, by an act defining lines and imposing conditions, granted the petition as far as it related to Charlestown and Cambridge territory, and the Northwest Precinct voted to accept the act, but afterwards evidently reconsidered its action because it did not include the other territory named and did not confer privileges sought, as the citizens of Arlington never took advantage of the act.

Any surprise that the granting of township rights to a community numerous enough to seek them was so long and strenuously opposed, not by the people from whom separation was sought, but by legislative authority, is removed when the facts are understood. Every town had the right to send a representative to the General Court, and the English governors much disliked to give their assent to the forming of a new town, for a new town implied a new legislator who was only too likely to set himself in opposition to the representative of the King even in that early day. On the petition presented by the inhabitants of Menotomy in 1762 to become a separate township, it was voted to allow the forming of a district, but as this did not allow representation, while conferring nearly all the rights and privileges enjoyed by towns, this act was rejected and the village or parish remained a part of Cambridge.

Records by which population or valuation of this section in earlier times can be fixed or estimated are exceedingly meager, but one item in Page's "*History of Cambridge*" furnishes a starting point. He says that in 1777 Menotomy had 122 assessed white polls; also one black; that the territory contained 4,345 acres and 118 rods.

The Rev. Samuel Cooke's dwelling stood until 1871, when it was removed to make room for the present parsonage of the Orthodox Congregational parish. Parson Cooke's original purchase was from Jason Russell and embraced the land where now stands the Orthodox Congregational church, the cottage of Mr. George Y. Wellington, Dr. Andrew F. Reed's house, also that of Wellington

A. Hardy, on the south side of Maple street; estate of George Swan; Orthodox Congregational parsonage; two houses belonging to Deacon Myron Taylor. Robbins estate and Old Cemetery form northern boundary. Before this old landmark was turned over to its purchaser to be removed, some very important relics connected with it were disposed of. Two window shutters pierced by British bullets on the 19th of April, 1775, were sold to Mr. Frank Brooks of Medford, who paid \$25 for the same. A window quite thickly marked with signatures cut with diamonds of more or less important personages visiting the house in former years, ultimately came into the possession of Robbins Library and has been turned over to the custody of Arlington Historical Society.

Rev. Samuel Cooke was a native of Hadley in this state and was born January 11, 1709. Consequently he was not quite thirty years of age when he was ordained to the gospel ministry. He entered Harvard College with the class of 1731 and graduated in 1735. He taught school in Roxbury for a year, was private tutor for Colonel Royall at the old mansion known as the "Royall Home" in Medford, then began preaching, at intervals occupying the pulpit at Menotomy, Marlboro, and Roxbury.

His salary at his first parish here was fixed at two hundred and sixty pounds, depreciated currency, one half at settlement and the other half at end of first year. Further reference to the work of this old-time pastor, especially during the Revolutionary war period, will be found in the section devoted to "Military History." In this connection extracts from a sketch of his life, written by Parson Cooke in 1778, are appended.



REV. SAMUEL COOKE

Samuel Cooke, born in Hadley, January 11th, 1709, was the son of Mr. Samuel and Mrs. Anne Cooke; the grandson on his father's side to Aaron Cooke, Esq., and Sarah Cooke; and the great-grandson of Major Cooke, of Northampton, and of William and Sarah Westwood, of Hadley, who came from Old England. . . . The estate in England after some time my

grandfather sold, but employing a knave, lost it. The estate at Hartford he gave to his son Aaron. That in Hadley to his sons Westwood and Samuel, and to his son Moses his estate from his own father in Northampton. . . .

My father by his will left his homestead at my mother's decease wholly to my brother Jonathan in lieu of my education. The rest of his estate was equally divided between my brother and me — we paying legacies to our sisters.

I began to learn Latin in 1720, but being then the only son I was called off to the farm till a brother, born almost out of season, and growing, allowed me to resume my study in the year 1729. I entered Harvard College in 1731 — had my first degree, 1735 — kept school part of a year at Roxbury — one year and a part was in the College Buttery — Nov., 1737, went to Col. Royall's, Medford, for a year to instruct his son — and in 1738 returned to College. I then preached six months at Marlborough, and six at Roxbury and Menotomy. In May, 1739, I received a call to settle in the ministry in this place. In July, I gave my answer, and on September 12, 1739, I was ordained the first minister of this Second Precinct in Cambridge. . . I boarded the first year in the family of Mr. Joseph Adams, at 10s. per week — silver being then 26s. per ounce.

On May 12, 1740, I bought one acre of ground of Mr. Jason Russell for house, which was raised July 17, at the expense of the people — The frame being given, and the cellar and well dug and stoned gratis, and the boards and shingles carted from Sudbury and Billerica free of charge to me.

I married Oct. 2, 1740, Miss Sarah Porter, daughter of Mr. Samuel and Mrs. Anne Porter, of Hadley, and on Oct. 16, I brought her to my house. On Aug. 2, 1741, a son was born to us, and on the 9th he was baptized Samuel, and on the 14th inst. Samuel died. On the 22d the mother died, both dying of the throat distemper.

I married September 23, 1742, Anna Cotton, daughter of the Rev. Mr. John and Mrs. Mary Cotton, of Newtown. On the 30th she came home. [A lengthy paragraph mentions births and deaths in the family. — Ed.] February 12, 1761, my wife Anna died, aged 38, after having been mother of eleven children; seven survived her, but must follow.

I married 25 Nov. 1762, Mrs. Lucy, relict of the late Rev. Nicholas Bowes, of Bedford, and daughter of the late Rev. John and Elizabeth Hancock, of Lexington. On Sept. 21, 1768, my wife Lucy died.

Few families have met with more and greater change by

Death in equal time. But let us not tarry then—it is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed—the father is continued, and lives parted in old age. Seven out of thirteen remain. Let us prepare to follow—be ye also ready.

Parson Cooke died June 4, 1783, and was succeeded by Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, who lived to be ninety-three, his death occurring Nov. 14, 1855. He had seen five pastors installed over his old parish before his death.

The accompanying picture of the "Parson Cooke House,"



FIRST PARSONAGE—REV. SAMUEL COOKE
Built 1740

copied from a photograph in possession of the Historical Society, proves there was ample warrant for the statement previously made, that "in stately proportions it was second only to the church over which its owner presided as minister."

This building was removed to Warren street and used as a tenement house for a few years. It was destroyed by fire Dec. 19, 1881.

A legend regarding this piece of property, and perhaps containing a larger element of truth than is frequently the case with items of history not duly authenticated, is worth a place here. One of

Miss Anna Bradshaw's *verbal* restrictions on her gift of her entire worldly possessions to trustees of Arlington Orthodox Congregational Parish, was that the homestead should be torn down when the time came for its removal, and not sold to be made use of by a certain class of tenants she named, as some other buildings had been during her lifetime. The writer remembers that at intervals a story to the effect that "Anna Bradshaw's house is haunted" came to his ears with more or less of thrilling detail within a few years after its removal, and that for a long time before



PARSON FISKE HOUSE
Built 1791

it was burned it had stood empty for lack of tenants; also intimations later that perhaps this was another instance of selling a building to an insurance company.

The picture of Parson Fiske's house given here is a further illustration of the esteem in which the minister of early times was held. Like the other, the original adorns the walls of the Historical Society room in Robbins Library.

This dwelling stood on land now divided by Pelham terrace, and the house lot extended on the other side of Pleasant street to Spy Pond. When the late Hon. Joseph S. Potter bought the portions

of this estate not previously sold, this historic old building was torn down. Deacon Henry Mott of the Orthodox Congregational church (he also served the town many years as selectman and assessor), who bought a portion of this land and built the house now occupied by W. H. H. Tuttle, for a time used the well of the Fiske estate which was located on his purchase.

The Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, in an account of himself and ancestry appended to a "Sermon delivered at West Cambridge, April 13,



REV. THADDEUS FISKE D.D.
Second Pastor First Parish Church

1828," at the close of his ministry, and published at Boston by Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1843, states. "I was born on the 22d of June, 1762. At the age of seventeen, I began to prepare for college under the tuition of Rev. Mr. Samuel Woodward, who was an able instructor and linguist, the minister of Weston, my native town. I was offered by him for examination, and was admitted a student of Har-

vard University in July, 1781, and graduated in 1785."

After he had taken his degree, he taught a grammar school in Lexington, and boarded in the family of the Rev. Jonas Clark. He returned to the University in Cambridge, and studied divinity under Rev. Prof. Wigglesworth, and was licensed to preach Aug. 8, 1786, by the "Association of Ministers in and about Cambridge." He preached his first sermon in his native town, and after supplying several vacant parishes, was invited in March, 1787, to preach to the Second Congregational Church and Society in West Cambridge, then called Menotomy, now Arlington. On July 16, 1787, he received a call to settle as their minister. "I hesitated," he says, "for some time, whether to decline or accept their invitation. The parish was very small and poor, and considerably involved in debt, having been destitute of a settled minister about six years

and were in a broken state, very much reduced in numbers and property. It was generally thought doubtful whether they would be able to support a minister, or pay the small salary they offered me. . . . But it was feared by many, and so stated to me, that if I gave a negative answer, the church and society would not make any further effort to obtain a minister, and would be broken up and dissolved."

He accepted their invitation, and was ordained April 23, 1788. The proceedings in reference to his settlement are entered elsewhere in this work. Having cast his lot with the "Second Church and Congregation in Cambridge," he immediately endeavored to allay the difficulties that obstructed their prosperity. He began by relinquishing a part of his salary. To supply the deficiency of his support, he boarded and instructed children and youth, and some he prepared for admission to college; he instructed many daughters of his parishioners, and other young ladies of the neighboring towns.

Though this employment occupied much of his time, yet he was enabled to perform the usual duties of a minister, and to "study and write and preach" upwards of twelve hundred sermons during his ministry. He visited and taught his flock from house to house, gave religious instruction to youth, and continued the practice adopted by his predecessor, the Rev. Samuel Cooke, of meeting the children annually, and oftener, for the purpose of examining and assisting them in their knowledge of the Assembly's Catechism, which was universally taught then by their parents and heads of families. Sabbath schools were designed at first to aid this practice. He assisted in defraying the current expenses of the parish; he contributed fifty dollars toward furnishing a new house of worship, built in 1805; he remitted annually, during his ministry, the parish taxes of many individuals who were either unable or unwilling to pay their annual assessments; he gave fifty dollars in aid and support of a singing school for the service of the house of worship, and ten dollars toward purchasing an octavo-viol for the use of the singers; had a set of curtains put in the foreseat of the front gallery for the singers' convenience, and the pulpit painted, at his expense. He commenced, in 1806, the establishment of

a social library, and took the entire care of it in his house, and delivered books to the proprietors for more than twenty years without compensation. This and much more he did; and hence, in a few years, "the appearance of the town, and the morals and habits of the people," were changed for the better, and "its favorable aspect induced many individuals and families of other towns to come and settle in the place, and aid and share in its growing prosperity." He received from his people at the same time "many tokens of their respect and benevolence," and enjoyed his full share of "their regards and affections."

In 1788 the Rev. Mr. Fiske became a member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard University; in 1821 he was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by Columbia College, New York. He voluntarily resigned his pastoral office and charge April 23, 1828, leaving a church of about one hundred members and a congregation of about five hundred souls for his successor.

The old-time pastor was in a broad sense an autocrat, and the house assigned to him or owned by him vied with the church not only as a social and religious center but also in size. This was natural. As a rule he was the only man in the community whose education extended beyond the rudimental stage, and legal and medical advice was not unfrequently sought from the old-time pastor, who evidently was expected to know everything.

Then again, parish and precinct being synonymous it is easy to understand what a preponderance of influence the acknowledged head of the church was likely to exert, with his stately bearing, his correct and neat attire, coupled with the stilted and florid style of speaking and writing then in vogue. Be it said to the everlasting credit of these noble men — noble in spite of faults and a lack of Christian toleration that to us of today seems strange with men of such broad and high views on other subjects — that with rare exceptions they wore their honors gracefully and exercised authority with discretion and with Christian humility, except where matters of church discipline and upholding the "creed" were concerned.

Turning over the records for material to be used in these pages in picturing the civil life of the Second Precinct of Cambridge, it

is apparent at every stage that Rev. Samuel Cooke as the first pastor, and Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, D.D., his successor, measured up to the highest standards of what a pastor should be to the church over which he ministered and as a leader of men intrusted with the administration of secular affairs.

The men who united in formation of the First Parish church of Arlington in 1735 were men of means and householders, each owning large tracts of land within the precinct lines. It is interesting to note that a considerable portion of the Swan grant is still held by direct descendants, and that the Cutters are now cultivating portions of the land where the first settlers of that name had a home.

The mill built by Captain Cooke was responsible for the building of the street now called Pleasant. Mystic street owed its construction to the fact that the mill in Menotomy was the only place where Woburn people could conveniently go to have their corn ground. Massachusetts avenue was constructed for the convenience of Cambridge people in reaching the grazing ground and hay fields and at length became the great thoroughfare. There is every reason to believe that the road to Medford is nearly contemporaneous with the Cambridge, Watertown, and Woburn roads, as Governor Winthrop and M. Cradock were granted by the General Court in 1633, "the weare at Menotomy," and Wyman's "History of Charlestown" says, "This weare or fishing dam was in Mystic River, at the outlet of the pond." A road south and north to it is only a reasonable supposition; that it was used as "a way to the only mill in all the territory" would be natural. As mills were erected to the eastward not many years after Captain Cooke built his mill, this way was less and less in use, owing to the fact that Mystic River at this point was only fordable at certain stages of the tide, and the travel was not sufficient to successfully demand a bridge.

In 1736, 1738, and 1743 the town of Medford was indicted for not building a bridge over Mystic River, and successfully made a defense that "the ford is easy and convenient and Medford people seldom or never travel that way;" but in 1746 a bridge

was built and has been maintained until now, the present substantial structure having been put up by Medford and Arlington, replacing a worn out wooden bridge, in 1893.

Early in the history of the town it became the stopping place of farmers from the west and northwest on their way to Cambridge, Boston, and Charlestown with produce. Arlington was at a convenient distance from Boston to make a stop before completing the journey, and "accommodation for man and beast" being a natural demand it was met by enterprising citizens who here opened taverns, some of which became historic. The Black Horse Tavern was located where the house numbered 333 Massachusetts avenue now stands. "Cooper Tavern" was on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Medford street. The "Tufts Tavern" is still standing. All these and others were built long before Arlington was incorporated.

The preceding pages contain all important data gathered for Cutter's "History of Arlington," the later researches of Hon. James P. Parmenter, and what has come to light in the past ten years through donations to Arlington Historical Society, up to the few years preceding the opening of the war of the Revolution, with the single exception of what was done in the way of public school education. As these items form the basis of a special department of this volume, including them would be unnecessary repetition.

All the historical facts now obtainable are confined to that which is stored in the church records or buried in the mass accumulated through the centuries in the Registry of Deeds, neither of which afford hardly glimpses of the every-day life of the people of Menotomy. The records of conveyances of real estate show the farms to have been often of more than considerable size. The way the church was sustained and public education provided for proves the inhabitants to have been fairly well to do. The dams erected on Mill Brook suggest there was considerable of business enterprise beyond farming, which was the main industry.

In closing his sketch of this period of our history, Judge Parmenter says, "For the most part the years seem to have gone by monotonously enough until at last the day came when History

passed through our streets and the quiet country people took their place among those who were first to face death in the defense of the liberties of the nation."

Parson Cooke was intimately associated with Parson Clark of Lexington, and like him was implicitly trusted by Hancock, Adams, and their associates. The sermons he delivered at this period "glowed with the spirit of resistance to oppression," and when the clash came on that memorable 19th of April, 1775, it was with difficulty he was restrained from taking an active part. Before nightfall, however, the parsonage was turned into a hospital, and then came duties which he shared to the full.

As early as 1771 a trainband had been organized in Menotomy with Ephraim Frost, captain, Daniel Brown, lieutenant, William Adams, ensign. Before the breaking out of hostilities a full company of "Minute-men," with Benjamin Locke in command, was formed here, which came into active service on that day and at subsequent periods while the British remained in Boston.

It is more than probable, if the distinction is not here drawn, that in speaking of "militia" and "Minute-men" in referring to the earlier defenders of the republic as has already occurred, the two organizations may be either confounded or considered one and the same thing. The militia of the Province of Massachusetts Bay was established by an act passed in 1693, and seemed to meet all requirements of the situation.

When the colonists took matters into their own hands and established a Provincial Congress in 1774, one of its earliest acts was to place the militia in a position to be in readiness for the impending contest with the mother country. This act provided that all male persons from sixteen to sixty, competent to bear arms, should duly attend all musters and military exercises, and provided penalties for avoiding this service. It also provided that if any person lacked the money to furnish himself with musket and ammunition, merchantable produce might be proffered the clerk of the company, who was authorized to sell it and provide the necessary arms. In case any were too poor to even supply merchandise, the arms were to be furnished from the town stock. A stock of powder was to be provided

by the selectmen, and renewed as occasion required. It was men thus organized that joined in the expeditions against Canada and illustrated their qualifications as soldiers at Louisburg and at Crown Point.

On the other hand the "Minute-men," while members of the militia, were those who pledged themselves to the Committee of Safety, nearly six months before April 19, 1775, to be in readiness to respond at the shortest notice to any emergency call, and thus the promptness with which they assembled in response to the alarm on that memorable occasion is explained. It was in reality an organization of the younger and more active men within the militia, with officers of their own choice to command them, banded together for special service. The "Minute-men" were organized to meet an emergency, and having met it, as a separate organization ceased to exist.

Few entries relating to the war appear on the parish record. In 1778 it was voted that the inhabitants be divided into fifteen messes, in proportion to their valuation, the design evidently being that the "messes" should be equal in property. Each mess had to furnish or support a soldier, and the expense was shared among the members according to their means. Various committees were chosen to carry out the scheme. Some light is thrown on the enormous depreciation of currency by the amounts appropriated for the minister's salary. During the early years of the war it remains at £75. In 1778-9, £300 is voted. The next year it is £1,200; and finally at the close of 1780 it is placed at £3,000. After the surrender of Cornwallis it falls back to £120, and then £100.

The closing years of Parson Cooke's life (he died in 1783) were embittered by religious controversies forced upon him among the people of the parish. Rigid and unyielding where he deemed the interests of truth were concerned, the growing spirit of liberalism made him all the more determined to resist the undermining of the old unity of faith among his people, which an increasing laxity in morals and refusing to yield to discipline indicated, and his pulpit utterances gave no uncertain sound. But more than all was the actual establishment of a Baptist

church in his own parish two years before his death. It was a sign the old order of things was coming to an end in Menotomy; that his church could no longer exist as the sole center of religious instruction; that his teachings must cease to command universal assent and reverence. It is perhaps well that he did not live to a time when the disintegrating process had gone on still farther.

The general poverty following the close of the war was shared by this community, and it was not until 1786 that the arrears of salary due the heirs of Parson Cooke was paid; then there was no end of trouble with the new Baptist society, the members of which resisted paying taxes to the First Parish in addition to supporting their own church, and including as it did some of the more wealthy and influential people of the town; again, no minister could be secured to take the pastorate of the First Parish. Finally in 1787, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. Thaddeus Fiske; he accepted the office, and began his long pastorate of forty years. In preceding pages his connection with the church and town has been given due prominence.

The introduction of service pipes to convey water for domestic purposes in 1799, the establishment here of the famous Whittemore Card Mill the same year, the organization of the First Baptist parish of Arlington in 1780, with the settlement of a minister in 1783, together with some other minor events occurring between the settlement of Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, D.D., over First Parish and the incorporation of the town in 1807, are told with sufficient detail under special departments.

A single large event remains to be noted before proceeding with the story of the town of Arlington, namely the erection of a new church by the First Parish, which was dedicated March 20, 1805. The parish had outgrown the seating capacity of the old church. It has previously been said that an attempt to add more pews was defeated in 1747, but in 1755 several were put in which reduced space for benches. Additional seats in the gallery failed to relieve the pressure. Then again the building seems to have become unsatisfactory in spite of alterations and repairs and the building of a new belfry. After the usual discussion and delay incident to securing harmonious action, it was finally

decided, at the meeting held Jan. 9, 1804, to build a new meetinghouse.

The main building was sold (at auction) to William Whittemore for \$440; the tower to John Tufts for \$115; the porch to Samuel Watson for \$75 — a total of \$630. Mr. Whittemore moved the building to a lot opposite the Parson Cooke estate and converted it into a three story dwelling. Later it was sold to his brother Samuel of New York, who in turn disposed of it to Ammi Cutter. Mr. Lombard married a daughter of Mr. Cutter and came into possession of it. In 1851 Lombard sold it to Abel G. Peck. A picture of the old church as it is today and how it was finally disposed of, is told in Chapter III.

The new house was raised without accident in July, 1804, and dedicated March 20, 1805. It had the same general appearance as

many meetinghouses of that day — an oblong building painted white, having in front a porch of four pillars, and on top a short square tower surmounted by a belfry, the dome shape roof of which supported a little spire with a vane — still a familiar type of church architecture in New England villages. It contained ninety-two pews on the floor and fourteen in the galleries.



FIRST PARISH CHURCH
Built 1804-5

The prospect of a new building seems to have excited the

zeal of the musical members of the parish to improve the singing on Sundays. There had been a choir for a considerable time, at any rate since 1775, when William Cutter was chosen by the parish to lead the singing, with two seats in the front gallery set apart for the singers. In 1796 instrumental music was added in the shape of a bass viol, to the accompaniment of which the choir sang the hymns in Tate and Brady's collection. In 1804 it became desirable to establish the Northwest Parish of Cam-

bridge Singing Society, for, as was said in the preamble of the constitution, the spirit of music in public devotion "is become somewhat languid, and its genius seems about to withdraw." Accordingly the society was formed for the laudable purpose of reviving the spirit and improving the members in the art of music. "Justice our principle, Reason our guide, and Honor our law." It was provided that every member should sit in the singing seats on Sundays when he was at the meeting. The society lasted three years, and was immediately succeeded by the West Cambridge Musical Society, which continued until 1817. They met in the winter months for practice, and we may hope were able to bring back "the retiring genius of music."

As a fitting conclusion of this section a full list of people serving in public office during the "Precinct" period is given as follows:

PRUDENTIAL COMMITTEE-MEN.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Henry Dunster, 1733, 1734. | Seth Reed, 1740, 1752-55, 1761- |
| James Cutler, 1733, 1736, 1737, | 63, 1765-67 (dismissed and |
| 1739, 1740, 1750-52. | thanks voted for past ser- |
| Ephraim Frost, 1733, 1734, 1738, | vice). |
| 1741, 1749. | William Dickson, 1741. |
| Joseph Adams, 1733-35, 1739-41, | Joseph Russell, 1742, 1747, 1759, |
| 1753. | 1764. |
| Jonathan Butterfield, Jr., 1733, | Nathaniel Francis, 1744, 1745, 1748, |
| 1736, 1739, 1748, 1749. | 1749. |
| John Fillebrown, 1734, 1738. | Francis Locke, 1746, 1747. |
| Samuel Whittemore, 1734, 1737, | Francis Bowman, 1748. |
| 1738, 1740, 1747. | Zechariah Hill, 1750, 1751. |
| William Russell, 1735. | Thomas Hall, 1752-55. |
| John Winship, 1735, 1737, 1741, | Gershom Cutter, 1754-58 (1775 — |
| 1742. | declined). |
| John Butterfield, 1735, 1737, 1743- | Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1756, 1757, |
| 45. | 1759, 1760. |
| John Swan, 1735. | Jason Russell, 1758, 1761-63. |
| John Cutter, 1736, 1738-46. | Joseph Adams, Jr., 1759, 1760, |
| Abraham Hill, 1736. | 1765-67. |
| Walter Russell, 1736. | Joseph Wellington, 1761-63. |
| Samuel Cutter, 1737. | Capt. Thomas Adams, 1764. |
| Thomas Wellington, 1737. | William Cutler, 1764. |
| Capt. Philip Carteret, 1738, 1739, | Daniel Brown, 1765-67 (1772, 1781 |
| 1743, 1746, 1750, 1751, 1756-58, | — declined). |
| 1760. | Patten Russell, 1767-70. |

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| William Bowman, 1768-70 (1771 — excused). | Philemon Russell, 1778-80 (1781 — declined), 1782-84. |
| Samuel Frost, 1768, 1769 (1770 — excused). | Amos Warren, 1781 — declined; 1784, 1785. |
| Samuel Locke, 1770 (excused). | Thomas Russell, 1781 — declined; 1785 — declined. |
| Ensign William Adams, 1770 — declined; 1773, 1774 (1775, Capt. — declined). | Benjamin Piper, 1781. |
| Nehemiah Cutter, 1770-72. | John Adams, 1785 — declined; 1792, 1793, 1802-05. |
| Walter Russell, 1770 (in room of Patten Russell, who had moved out of town), 1771, 1773-77 (1781 — declined). | Samuel Butterfield, 1785, 1786 (1787 — declined). |
| Ebenezer Swan, 1771 (1772 — excused). | Jeduthun Wellington, 1786-90, 1797-1801. |
| Samuel Cutter, 1772 (1781 — declined). | Seth Wyman, 1786-90. |
| Ammi Cutter, 1772, 1791. | George Prentice, 1787-90, 1797-1805. |
| Philip Bemis, 1773-75 (1776 — excused). | Samuel Locke, 1791-93. |
| Benjamin Locke, 1775 (1776 — excused). | Philip Whittemore, 1791. |
| Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1776-85. | James Russell, 1792, 1793, 1806. |
| Gershom Cutter, Jr., 1776, 1777. | Capt. Solomon Peirce, 1794, 1795. |
| Thomas Whittemore, 1778-84. | Benjamin Cutter, 1794-1801. |
| | Seth Frost, 1794-96. |
| | Amos Frost, 1796. |
| | Daniel Adams, 1802-07. |
| | Jonathan Whittemore, 1806, 1807. |
| | Noah Russell, 1807. |

PRECINCT CLERKS.

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| John Cutter, 1733-65 — thanks extended him in 1767 for many years' service. | (1772 — declined serving — thanks voted for past services), 1782-84. |
| Ammi Cutter, 1766, 1767, 1772, 1784, 1785. | Walter Russell, 1773-81. |
| Thomas Hall, Jr., 1768, 1769. | John Cutter, Jr., 1786-88. |
| William Whittemore, 1770, 1771 | Samuel Locke, 1789-1805. |
| | Thomas Russell, Jr., 1806, 1807. |

PRECINCT TREASURERS.

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| John Fillebrown, 1733. | Dea. Joseph Adams, 1762-67 — thanked, 1767, treasurer five years. Continued in office, 1768-81. In 1788 compensation was allowed him for 19 years' service as Treasurer. |
| John Cutter, 1734. | Lieut. Samuel Cutter, 1782. |
| Joseph Adams, 1735-50 — thanks extended to him in 1767 for past service. | Capt. William Adams, 1783, 1784 (1785 — declined). |
| Lieut. Samuel Whittemore, 1751-57 — thanks were extended to him, 1767, for past service. | |
| John Cutter, Jr., 1758-61. | |

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| Lieut. Daniel Brown, 1785 (de- clined). | Samuel Whittemore, Jr., 1786 (1787 — excused). |
| William Whittemore, 1785 (1786 — excused). | Samuel Locke, 1787 — refused; 1788 — excused. |
| Seth Wyman, 1786 — excused. | Jeduthun Wellington, 1787-92. |
| Ebenezer Hall, 1793-1807. | |

PRECINCT ASSESSORS.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|
| Ephraim Frost, 1733, 1734, 1736, 1738, 1741, 1749. | Patten Russell, 1767-70. |
| Joseph Adams, 1733, 1734, 1753. | William Bowman, 1768-70. |
| Jonathan Butterfield, Jr., 1733, 1734, 1736, 1739, 1747-49. | Samuel Frost, 1768, 1769. |
| John Butterfield, 1735, 1743-45. | Nehemiah Cutter, 1770-72. |
| Gershom Cutter, Jr., 1735. | Walter Russell, 1770, 1771, 1773- 77. |
| Thomas Hall, 1735, 1752-55. | Ebenezer Swan, 1771. |
| James Cutler, 1736, 1737, 1739, 1740, 1750-52. | Samuel Cutter, 1772. |
| John Cutter, 1737, 1741, 1743-45. | Ammi Cutter, 1772, 1791. |
| Samuel Cutter, 1737. | Philip Bemis, 1773-75. |
| Samuel Whittemore, 1737 (in place of Samuel Cutter, dec'd), 1738, 1740, 1747. | Ens. William Adams, 1773, 1774. |
| Capt. Philip Carteret, 1738, 1739, 1743, 1746, 1750, 1751, 1756-58, 1760. | Benjamin Locke, 1775. |
| Seth Reed, 1740, 1752-55, 1761-63, 1765-67. | Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1776-85, 1794. |
| William Dickson, 1741, 1742. | Gershom Cutter, Jr., 1776, 1777. |
| John Winship, 1742. | Thomas Whittemore, 1778-84. |
| Gershom Cutter, Jr., 1742, 1754- 58. | Philemon Russell, 1778-80, 1782- 84. |
| Nathaniel Francis, 1744, 1745, 1748, 1749. | Benjamin Piper, 1781. |
| Francis Locke, 1746, 1747. | Amos Warren, 1784, 1785. |
| Zechariah Hill, 1746, 1750, 1751. | Thomas Russell, 1785 — declined. |
| Joseph Russell, 1747, 1759, 1764. | John Adams, 1785 — declined; 1792, 1793, 1795, 1801, 1807. |
| Francis Bowman, 1748. | Samuel Butterfield, 1785, 1786. |
| Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1756, 1757, 1759, 1760. | Jeduthun Wellington, 1786-90, 1794, 1796. |
| Jason Russell, 1758, 1761-63. | Seth Wyman, 1786-90, 1794. |
| Joseph Adams, Jr., 1759, 1760, 1765-1767. | George Prentice, 1787-90, 1799, 1800, 1803-05. |
| Joseph Wellington, 1761-63. | Samuel Locke, 1791-93, 1795. |
| Capt. Thomas Adams, 1764. | Philip Whittemore, 1791. |
| William Cutler, 1764. | James Russell, 1792. |
| Daniel Brown, 1765-67. | Jonathan Perry, 1793. |
| | Benjamin Cutter, 1795, 1796, 1801, 1802. |
| | Capt. Stephen Frost, 1796, 1797. |
| | Daniel Reed, 1797-99. |
| | Seth Frost, 1797, 1798. |
| | Ebenezer Hall, 1798-1800. |
| | James Cutter, 1799 — declined. |

Ebenezer Cutter, 1800.
 David Hill, 1801, 1802.
 John Estabrook, 1801.
 Jonathan Whittemore, 1802.

Ichabod Fessenden, 1803, 1804.
 Daniel Reed, 1803-07.
 Jonas Peirce, 1805-07.
 William Hill, Jr., 1806.

PRECINCT COLLECTORS.

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| John Winship, 1733. | Seth Russell, 1762, 1777, 1778. |
| Ephraim Cook, 1734 — fined for failing to serve. | Benjamin Locke, 1763. |
| Jason Winship, 1734. | Thomas Reed, 1764. |
| William Cutter, 1735. | Ephraim Cook, 1765. |
| Zechariah Hill, 1736. | Samuel Swan, 1767 — dismissed. |
| Joseph Benis, 1737. | Ebenezer Prentice, 1767. |
| David Dunster, 1738 — fined for refusing to serve. | William Whittemore, 1768, 1769. |
| John Fillebrown, 1738. | Francis Locke, Jr., 1769. |
| William Butterfield, 1738. | James Perry, 1770. |
| Moses Harrington, 1739. | Joseph Belknap, Jr., 1771. |
| Walter Russell, Jr., 1740. | Walter Russell, 1772 — excused. |
| James Cutler, Jr., 1741. | Zechariah Hill, 1772. |
| Joseph Belknap, 1742 — fined. | Samuel Cutter, Jr., 1773, 1774. |
| William Robbins, 1742. | Aaron Swan, 1774 — excused. |
| Samuel Swan, 1743. | Joshua Kendall, 1775 — excused. |
| George Cutter, 1744. | Joseph Wellington, 1775. |
| William Withington, 1745. | William Cutler, 1776 — excused. |
| William Winship, Jr., 1746. | Samuel Whittemore, Jr., 1776, 1777. |
| Francis Locke, 1747. | Samuel Hill, 1777, 1780. |
| Timothy Swan, 1748. | Amos. Warren, 1779 — excused. |
| Joseph Frost, 1749 — fined for not serving. | (A committee was chosen to hire a collector in 1779.) |
| Samuel Frost, 1749 (1771 — fined). | William Cutter, 1781, 1785. |
| Aaron Cutter, 1750. | Jeduthun Wellington, 1782. |
| Joseph Russell, 1751. | Jonathan Perry, 1783, 1790, 1791. |
| Richard Cutter, 1752. | Seth Stone, 1784, 1788 (the collec- torship set up at vendue, 1788). |
| William Adams, 1753. | Dea. Joseph Adams, 1786. |
| Jason Dunster, 1754. | Enoch Wellington, 1787. |
| Walter Dickson, 1755. | Eben'r Hall (collector for Mr. Fiske's settlement), 1788. |
| Thomas Cutter, 1756. | Noah Russell, 1789, 1804, 1805. |
| Samuel Locke, 1757. | George Prentice, 1792, 1795-1801, 1806, 1807. |
| Jonathan Cutter, 1758. | Samuel Hunt, 1793. |
| Patten Russell, 1759. | Lieut. James Russell, 1794. |
| Samuel Russell, 1760. | Ebenezer Cutter, 1802. |
| John Swan, 1761. | Ebenezer Thompson, 1803. |
| Jason Winship, Jr., 1762 — dis- missed; again chosen, 1766. | |

SECTION THREE

ARLINGTON AS WEST CAMBRIDGE

CHAPTER I

1807-1837

Population in 1810 917; in 1820, 1,064; in 1830, 1,230.

The town is incorporated. — Separation not opposed by Cambridge. — Reasons financial and political suggested as contributing causes. — First town meeting. — Grand celebration July 4, 1808. — Population in 1807. — Whittemore Card Factory and other business enterprises. — Middlesex Turnpike controversy and its outcome. — The old stage coach. — Post office facilities.

THOSE who have followed the course of this narrative from the beginning of separate church and precinct privileges granted to people having homes in this territory to this year 1807, will recall that attempts to acquire these concessions met with strenuous opposition both from Cambridge and the General Court, and were frustrated; that it was the third movement to secure township rights that was crowned with success.

When, sixty-five years after the first movement, it was deemed expedient to try to secure full township rights, a very different spirit was manifested by the mother town of Cambridge than at first or even later. A committee of that town cordially joined with the gentlemen chosen to represent the Northwest Precinct in the petition to the General Court, and not a sign of friction is discoverable in steps resulting in settling the boundaries of the new town or adjusting the financial end of the transaction.

Perhaps the fact that at the same time Cambridge was arranging for the surrender of territory which later became the

town of Brighton, and both proposed new towns were willing to assume a share in accordance with valuation, in maintaining "the Great Bridge over Charles River," removed the main cause of opposition. This was the old Brighton bridge. The West Boston bridge was built by a corporation, and was not opened for travel until 1793. The obligation to bear a share in maintaining the old Brighton bridge was not removed until March 24, 1860, when the General Court passed the act which confines building and maintenance of bridges over Charles River to Cambridge and Boston.

Political differences also may have paved the way for this divorce by mutual consent. Cambridge was strenuously opposed to the course the national administration was pursuing, while citizens of Menotomy enthusiastically championed the anti-English course governing affairs at Washington. The events of the 19th of April, 1775, and subsequent burning of Charlestown were too fresh in the minds of these old patriots to be obliterated or even clouded over by financial losses Cambridge might be bearing because of the embargo, even if they were fellow townsmen.

The committee intrusted with negotiations which culminated in the incorporation of Arlington consisted of Messrs. Jeduthan Wellington, George Prentiss, Samuel Butterfield, Samuel Locke, William Whittemore, Jr.

The General Court of 1807, on February 27, passed an act creating West Cambridge (now Arlington) a separate township, to take effect June 1, 1807, as follows:

CHAPTER 95.

An Act to divide the Town of Cambridge, and to incorporate the Westerly Parish therein, as a separate Town, by the name of West Cambridge.

SECTION 1. BE it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court Assembled, and by the authority of the same, That all that part of the Town of Cambridge, heretofore known as the second parish, and as described within the following bounds, together with the inhabitants thereon, be, and the same is hereby incorporated into a separate town, by the name of West Cambridge, viz., Beginning at Charlestown line, where the little river intersects the same, and running on a line in the middle of said little river, until it strikes Fresh Pond, so-called; thence west, ten degrees south, until it intersects the line of the town of Watertown; then on Watertown and

Waltham line, until it strikes Lexington line; thence on Lexington line, until it strikes Woburn line; thence on Woburn line and Charlestown line, to the said little river, first mentioned. And the said town of West Cambridge, is hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, and shall also be subject to all the duties to which other corporate towns are entitled and subjected, by the constitution and laws of this Commonwealth: Provided however, That nothing in this Act shall be so construed as to impair the right or privilege of the congregational minister of the said town of West Cambridge, which he now holds in Harvard College.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That the inhabitants of the said town of West Cambridge, shall be entitled to hold such proportion of all the real and personal property now belonging to, and owned in common by them, and the inhabitants of the present town of Cambridge, as the property of the said inhabitants of West Cambridge now bears to the property of all the inhabitants of the late town of Cambridge, according to the latest valuation thereof; excepting always, all rights of common landing places, uses, and privileges now and heretofore possessed and enjoyed by the inhabitants of said Cambridge, which shall hereafter belong and appertain to that town only in which the same may fall.

SEC. 3. Be it further enacted, That the inhabitants of the said town of West Cambridge, shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes, due from them, together with their proportion (to be ascertained as aforesaid) of all the debts and claims now due and owing, from the said town of Cambridge, or which may hereafter be found due and owing, by reason of any contract, engagement, judgment of court, or other matter or thing, heretofore entered into, or now existing.

SEC. 4. Be it further enacted, That the said town of West Cambridge, shall be holden to support their proportion of the present poor of the town of Cambridge, which proportion shall be ascertained by the present valuation of the town; and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable, as paupers, to the towns of Cambridge and West Cambridge, shall be considered as belonging to that town, on the territory of which they had their settlement, at the time of passing this act, and shall, in future, be chargeable to that town only.

SEC. 5. Be it further enacted, That the said town of West Cambridge shall be held to keep up and support their proportion of the old bridge, over Charles River, between the first and third parishes of Cambridge, which proportion shall be ascertained from time to time, by the state valuation.

SEC. 6. Be it further enacted, That the said town of West Cambridge, shall be holden to pay their proportion of all state and county taxes, assessed on the inhabitants of the said town of Cambridge, until the General Court shall lay a tax on the said town of West Cambridge.

SEC. 7. Be it further enacted, That this Act will not have any force or effect, until the first day of June, one thousand eight hundred and seven.

SEC. 8. Be it further enacted, That any justice of the peace for the county of Middlesex, upon application therefor, is hereby authorized to issue his warrant, directed to some freholder of the said town of West Cambridge, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof to meet at such time and place as shall be appointed in said warrant, for the choice of such officers, as the towns are by law required to choose, at their annual town meetings.

The first "town meeting" under the foregoing act was held June 11th, 1807, and was convened "in the new meetinghouse in said town," according to the wording of the warrant. At this meeting Samuel Locke presided as moderator and town officers were elected as follows:

Town Clerk. — Thomas Russell, Jr.

Selectmen. — Jonathan Whittemore, Daniel Adams, John Tufts, Samuel Locke, William Whittemore, Jr.

Overseers of Poor. — Samuel Butterfield, George Prentiss, Noah Russell.

Treasurer. — John Adams.

Constables. — George Prentiss, Charles Cutter.

Surveyors of Highways. — Benjamin Locke, Amos Frost, Noah Russell.

Surveyors of Lumber. — Caleb Coal, Jonathan Butterfield.

Fence Viewers. — James Hill, John Tufts.

Firewards. — William Whittemore, Jr., Nathaniel Hill, George Prentiss, Jr.

Hogreeves. — Samuel Butterfield, Jr., Ephraim Cooke, 3d, James Cutter, John Frost, Jr., Benjamin Locke.

Tythingman. — William Hill, 3d.

Poundkeeper. — Josiah Whittemore.

Field Drivers. — Eben Swan, William Cutter, Jr., Nehemiah Cutter, Jonathan Frost, Adam Cutter, Amos Russell.

Clerk of Market. — John Tufts.

The selectmen were named to act as School Committee for one year, and Samuel Butterfield, George Prentiss, Col. J. Wellington, Samuel Locke, Ebenezer Hill a "committee for the purpose of adjusting any matters or things in which the said town of West Cambridge may be interested or liable in common with the town of Cambridge."

The meeting also voted to build a "town pound." This was an important town equipment in those early days — for that matter, for fifty years following. The keeping of cattle was universal: proper care that they did not wander into places where much damage could be wrought by these cattle was by no means universal. "Field drivers" to pick up such stray cattle and a

place where the same could be safely kept until reclaimed by the owner, were essentials. The same applies to the office of "Hog-reeve," their duties pertaining to swine. This first "pound" was built on land leased from Gershom Swan and stood on the site of the Jarvis home on Pleasant street. John Jarvis bought the lot in 1831 and erected the dwelling now standing. The pound was removed to the "Town Training Field," the plot of ground through which Linwood street passes. This pound was about twenty feet square by six feet in height, made of heavy plank and surmounted by a broad timber on which boys of that day loved to "roost."

Possibly this word "training field" needs a word of explanation to the majority of readers. One of the first acts of the Provincial Congress was the enrollment of all able-bodied citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years into militia, but with regular army formation, the unit being the "trainband" or company as it is now called. The Congress of the United States continued the plan then in use in all the thirteen states. By it each town was obliged to have its "trainband," and it was equally obligatory that a field on which the evolutions of the company could be executed be provided; also, that a suitable powder house be supplied. This was named the "training field." The powder house (for storing powder and balls) was of brick and stood on the shore of Spy Pond at the foot of Spring Valley. This building was undermined and destroyed in the flood of surface water that plowed through the valley in 1836 and which also unearthed the remains of the horses captured with Lord Percy's supply train on the 19th of April, 1775.

The removal of the "pound" to the training field in 1831 was no interference with the trainband of that date, as for several years previous the green in front of First Parish church had become the usual place of "election day" meetings to prepare for the annual march around Spy Pond by way of Pleasant street, "Weir lane," or Lake street, and Massachusetts avenue. It was also more convenient to the refreshments required by the militia.

When the "training field" was sold the "pound" was torn down and a new one of stone built at the town gravel pit, located on the corner of Mystic and Summer streets, not far from the

residence of Mr. George P. Winn. Being little used it was demolished a few years later and the stone used for other purposes.

The other important event of this first year of town life was the dividing the town into four school districts named South, West, Middle, Eastern, and numbering them in the order named. No. 1 had thirty-nine families; No. 2 comprised forty-two families; the total in No. 3 was forty-two; No. 4 consisted of forty-one, certainly a fair division so far as regards numbers, and no family was a mile from a schoolhouse. Four and a half months, however, was the school year assigned to each district.

The 4th of July, 1808, "was celebrated in great style," says the late J. B. Russell, in his reminiscences, "with a procession, military escort and an oration in Mr. Fiske's church, closing with a dinner in an orchard in the rear of Tufts' Tavern." The orator was William Nichols, Jr., of Westford, the then master of the "Center" school. This school building stood on the common west of the meetinghouse, and abutted on the brick wall of the long range of tombs in the old cemetery. Three years later the school building was removed to give room for additional tombs. The *Boston Independent Chronicle* for July 7, 1808, devotes considerable space to this celebration, which shows it to have been of more than local importance. The article referred to says:

The day was ushered in by the ringing of the bell and discharge of seventeen guns at sunrise. At eleven o'clock the procession was formed at Mr. John Tufts, consisting of between two and three hundred citizens from the town and adjoining towns. From thence proceeded, under the escort of Captain Harrington's company of artillery, attended by a band of music from Waltham, to the new meetinghouse; where after the throne of Grace being addressed by the Rev. Mr. Fiske, was pronounced an elegant and appropriate discourse by Mr. William Nichols of Westford. After this performance, the procession returned to Mr. Tufts', where they partook of an excellent repast. When the cloth was removed, regular toasts, eighteen in number [the *Chronicle* prints them in full] were drunk and responded to, accompanied by the discharge of cannon, the sound of music and expressions of joy and approbation. The most perfect peace, harmony, and good order prevailed through the day — those peculiar characteristics of genuine republicanism.

This report can properly be supplemented with a paragraph from the pen of Mr. Russell, previously alluded to:

In the exciting times of the Embargo, the outrage on the Chesapeake, etc., the martial spirit was strongly developed. A military company of boys, from twelve to seventeen, was formed, with Josiah Whittemore as captain, E. R. Thompson, lieutenant, and Webster Barber, ensign. It was quite a respectable organization and formed the tail end of the procession at the celebration, July 4, 1808. This company had the use of an old iron cannon, handsomely mounted, that had been in the town from time immemorial, stored in different places, and seemed to belong to no one in particular and was used in firing salutes.

This elaborate celebration had its inception in the natural desire to celebrate the birth of the town as an independent municipality, and it was generally so regarded.

Judge James P. Parmenter, in his sketch of Arlington prepared for the "History of Middlesex County," says that at the time of incorporation this town had a population of about nine hundred people and the number of families named in the aggregate of the school districts (one hundred and sixty-four) multiplied by the average persons in a family in those days gives practically this figure as the population.

On April 23, 1809, Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, pastor of the First Parish church, preached a sermon commemorative of the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement over this church, in which he spoke of local affairs in a way to preserve to this generation a strong glimpse at least of the condition of affairs one hundred years ago. He said:

Many changes and events have taken place in this church and congregation, and many alterations and improvements have been made in this town within the twenty-five years. . . . Almost an entire change has appeared on the face of society here. . . . There were then twenty-eight persons from about seventy and upwards; there are now but four men who have arrived at seventy years. The members of this church are also mostly changed. . . . Of those who have died, two lived to the great age of one hundred and one years (Anna Winship and Thomas Williams); four between ninety and one hundred; nineteen between eighty and ninety;

twenty-six between seventy and eighty; hence fifty-one reached or survived seventy years. From this statement it appears that a proportion of about one in six lived to or beyond the common term of life. . . .

Compare your situation now with what it was twenty-one years ago. Then you had troublous times; you had been without a minister for five years; there were divisions among you, and discord, and alienation of affection. A new society under a new denomination had been set up; not to introduce a new religion, nor to preach any other gospel than what was already preached, but merely to change one denomination of Christians to another, unhappily dividing a society already small and when united not more than competent to a decent support of a minister with ease to yourselves — a division occasioned by a distinction in the form of godliness, rather than its power. . . . The walls of partition were set up. The number of regular religious professors diminished. For more than five years no additions were made to the church. . . . Debts were accumulating and nothing seemed to prosper in the work of your hand. You were reduced to a condition exceedingly unfavorable both to your religious and temporal welfare.

Your situation now is just the reverse of all this. . . . You are free from strife and contention about the different modes and persuasions of religion for the support of the gospel. . . . Instead of being embarrassed in your circumstances, or burdened with debts, you have become independent and easy in your worldly and temporal affairs and have made progress in wealth. A small and inconvenient house of worship is now exchanged for this spacious, elegant and commodious temple. . . .

Many dwelling houses have been built and many others repaired and improved. Many families have been added to you from abroad and the growth of population among yourselves has greatly increased. A flourishing manufactory (the Whittemore Card Factory) has been introduced and established, which has brought wealth into the place, afforded employment and means of subsistence to many of you, augmented the property of the town and enhanced the value of real estate of many descriptions. A society for social intercourse, friendship, and mutual improvement is formed in the midst of us as a bond of union; the establishment of a social library affords advantages not heretofore enjoyed. Stores have been added and by the increased cultivation of the soil your farms have become better and more productive; and many other improvements have been made tending to convenience and utility, to the promotion of knowledge and

the increase of wealth. . . . "Hitherto the Lord hath helped us." . . . In every important transaction a spirit of candor, mutual forbearance and accommodation has been diffused among you; and a disposition to maintain peace and harmony so essential to the interests of true religion and the welfare of society. . . . This sacred temple, I trust, will long remain a monument to your piety and liberality. Few villages can be named that have risen faster, or bid fairer to grow and flourish.

Another glimpse at the town's general prosperity is afforded by a paragraph in one of Mr. Russell's reminiscences already alluded to. He says:

There were seven groceries in the town at this period, kept by William Locke, Tufts & Adams, Thomas Russell, Walter Russell, William S. Brooks, Miles Gardner, besides the "Factory Store" kept by William Whittemore & Co., though more business was done by Colonel Russell than all the others combined, his store having been established before the Revolution and having a large country trade in Lexington, Bedford, Carlisle, Billerica, etc.

Four years later this general and almost universal prosperity was changed to a marked and really disastrous degree by the removal to New York of the Whittemore & Co. business, and these local misfortunes culminated in what is now spoken of as the War of 1812. People moved away, business languished, and the town fell back to a state of affairs level with the times preceding Mr. Whittemore's enterprise, namely, raising produce for home consumption and finding a scant market for the surplus in Boston, Charlestown, and Cambridge.

This state of affairs continued until 1827, when Gershom and Henry Whittemore, sons of the inventor Amos, resumed the business of card making in Arlington, having purchased machines from their uncle, Samuel, of New York. Though the former success did not follow the reestablishment of the business here, it brought new life to a certain degree, which a few years later was greatly augmented. In 1832 James Schouler, "calico printer of Lynn," bought the Stearns property on Mill Brook and transferred his business to this town, and the same year, namely,

1832, William Welch and Charles Griffiths, saw makers of Boston, and Charles Reeves of this town, file cutter, secured from Cyrus Cutter a ninety-nine year lease of the mill privilege on Grove street and there erected works which for many years gave highly remunerative employment to a large number of men. As both of these business ventures are treated at length in the department devoted to manufacturing enterprises, this brief mention is sufficient.

Arlington was one of the considerable number of towns that early in the nineteenth century had great expectations of the advantages to accrue from the construction of turnpikes to parallel country roads. Perhaps this is not to be wondered at when the character of the public highways is considered and the promises of the chartered turnpike promoters understood. Their plan was to build a hard roadbed on lines as nearly level as circumstances would allow, two considerations of the deepest concern to agriculturists and manufacturers who must rely on country roads, horrible through all the spring months, because mainly paths over virgin soil.

Soon after Arlington was incorporated in 1807, Col. Wm. Whittemore at the center and "Jed" Wellington in the south part of the town now known as Belmont, became financially interested in the "turnpike boom" as it would now be termed. Colonel Whittemore was interested in the "Middlesex Turnpike Co." (chartered in 1805 and located in 1806) whose charter was for a "straight line from Lowell to Charlestown." This charter was repealed in 1841. Mr. Wellington's enterprise was the Concord Turnpike.

The section in the limits of Arlington followed what is now Westminster avenue and Lowell street to the foot of the rocks, then continued along the north line of Mill Brook to a junction with Broadway and by a nearly straight line to Charlestown.

This course would curtail if not destroy the mill privileges on Mill Brook, and in 1809 Stephen Cutter, John Tufts, Ephraim Cooke, James Cutler, Aaron Cutter, Nathaniel Hill, and heirs of Israel Blackington, sought an injunction in court. The town

joined with these citizens, and at a town meeting held Feb. 7, 1810, it was voted:

That the representative of the town [Samuel Butterfield held the office from 1807 to 1811] be instructed to use all his endeavors that the Middlesex Turnpike be located at the foot of the rocks (so called) in West Cambridge and at no other place; that Colonel Wellington, George Prentiss, Benjamin Locke be a committee in addition to said representative and for the same purpose.

This marked a beginning of a compromise which made the ending of Middlesex Turnpike at the "foot of the rocks." The town bought the holdings of the Turnpike Co. for \$516.49, and to avoid the hill, built a new piece of road from what is now the junction of Paul Revere road with the avenue, to Lowell street, at a cost of \$1089.15, paid to Samuel Hall for building the same. This was in addition to the expense of building retaining walls. The matter was not disposed of finally until June 25, 1812, when it was "Voted that the town will incur no more expense on account of the Middlesex Turnpike."

The Concord Turnpike encountered no similar opposition and was built on lines of what is still called "the turnpike" through to Lexington and Concord; but at Cambridge a wide detour was caused by that town building a fence around the common to shut out roads that had formerly crossed it at different angles.

Many people in Arlington took stock in both companies, but neither was a success financially.

March 11, 1811. Selectmen directed to report on probable expense of erecting a powder magazine, and the annual expense of depositing military stores at the magazine in Charlestown kept by Peter Tufts, Jr.

Sept. 23, 1811. Voted that the selectmen be directed to build a powder house within the limits of the town in such place as they shall deem proper. It was located on the shore of Spy Pond, at foot of Spring Valley.

Sept. 12, 1814. Voted that a committee be appointed to provide for the welfare and safety of this town and its inhabitants during the present war with Great Britain, to consist of

William Whittemore, Jr., John Adams, Amos Whittemore, Jeduthan Wellington, Noah Russell, Benjamin Locke, George Prentiss, Samuel Butterfield.

The town voted to meet the expense of military stores, "implements and camp utensils," such as this committee deemed necessary. It was also voted that volunteers be paid seven dollars per month in addition to the pay received from the government. Dec. 15, 1814, this last vote was rescinded.

In 1816 the town made provision for the care of its poor by erecting a building near where Monument place is located, and the same year made provision for purchase of implements then common for fighting fires. Four years later a fire engine was purchased.

Jan. 6, 1817. Voted that the selectmen and overseers of the poor be requested to see to it that the laws against gambling be strictly enforced and that they make a list of the names of all such persons as are in the habit of excessive drinking or of wasting their time and prosperity thereby; and that such list be put in the hands of licensed persons in this town, prohibiting them selling spirituous liquors to any person whose name is on said list.

The first mention of heating the parish church appears in the



ARLINGTON CENTER IN 1817

records of 1820, when the parish "Voted: that a stove and funnel be erected in the meetinghouse for the comfort and con-

venience of all the inhabitants of the parish at proper seasons of the year." The town meetings were all held in the church, and it is not unlikely citizens brought foot stoves as did some of the pew holders to the service on Sunday prior to this date.

Aug. 9, 1821. Voted that the selectmen be authorized to dispose of all perishable military stores and such as are useless.

Voted that all moneys that have been or may be received as pensions or from other sources on account of persons who have been or may be wholly or partially supported by the town shall be disposed of and appropriated for the benefit of said town.

In 1821 the first board of fish preservers was chosen. Early in the history of this town great quantities of shad and alewives were captured in Mystic and Menotomy rivers (Alewife Brook) by means of weirs, the fish being used, one or two in each hill of corn, as fertilizers. This wholesale destruction and often waste led to restrictions being placed by action of the General Court on the capture of the fish by these means, and it was in compliance with the provisions of that act that these "fish preservers" were appointed.

The notable event of 1824 seems to have been the visit of General Lafayette, who passed through the town on his way to Lexington where he was received with marked honors, interestingly reported by Hon. Charles Hudson in his "History of Lexington."

May 3, 1830. A committee chosen for the purpose reported to the town as follows:

We have purchased of the Congregational parish in said West Cambridge, the hearse house standing on the burying ground in said town, together with the hearse and other implements necessary for the interment of the dead, for the sum of ninety dollars, and have taken a bill of sale and transfer of said property from a committee of said Congregational parish, specially raised for that purpose, which is hereunto annexed.

CHARLES WELLINGTON,
JOSHUA AVERY,
ABNER PEIRCE.

The transfer is signed by James Russell, Amos Locke, Samuel Butterfield, representing the Parish.

The hearse house was removed to Mount Pleasant Cemetery, May 30, 1867, and was located there until the town went out of the undertaking business, when the late J. Henry Hartwell purchased a new hearse and an up-to-date undertaker's outfit. The old hearse was sold, and since then the building in which it was stored has been used as a tool house for the cemetery employees.

Nov. 6, 1826. Town voted to join with Cambridge in petitioning the Legislature for authority to build the proposed new bridge between Cambridge and Boston and authorized the selectmen to present a memorial in favor of said petition. Also

Resolved that the representative from this town be requested to use his influence to further the wishes of the petitioners.

May 11, 1831. Voted that a committee of three persons be chosen by nomination to procure a pall for the use of the town, and the selectmen were chosen for that purpose.

Dec. 29, 1831. Voted to order the removal of horse sheds erected on this land near First Parish church but within the bounds of the old burying ground, and the party building them be ordered to remove the same.

The various events of special interest, historically, of which there is a record, relating to schools, fire department, public library, business interests, etc., between the years 1824 and 1837, are all treated at length in special articles, and this record of the first three decades of town life will close with noting the erection of a monument in the old cemetery to the memory of William and Mary Cutter, as a mark of appreciation of their gift that created the "Cutter School Fund," which is still contributing towards the education of Arlington youth.

CHAPTER II

1837-1847

Population in 1840, 1,363.

Business enterprises enumerated. — Mount Pleasant Cemetery established and dedicated. — Section of Charlestown annexed to Arlington. — Becomes a suburb of Boston. — Lexington and West Cambridge Railroad. — Postal facilities, past and present. — Naming streets. — River street bridge over Mystic River. — New dwellings contrasted with old. — Eliminating bogs and creating park lands.

THE curfew is an old institution. Arlington made the first appropriation for this purpose March 6, 1837. In 1841 the ringing of the curfew bell was, like the collection of taxes, put up at auction and sold to the lowest bidder.

Through all the intervening years the town continued the ringing of the nine o'clock bell, and also the meridian signal by the same means. The fire gong has replaced the noon signal, and though the nine o'clock bell was rung through 1906, it was at the expense of private subscription. The last town meeting of 1906 again voting against making an appropriation for the purpose and the private funds being exhausted, the ringing had been some time discontinued prior to the ushering in of the centennial year.

At this time (namely 1837) two mills here were employed in pulverizing drugs, medicines, and dye stuffs; there was a dyeing and calico printing establishment, one saw factory, a wool card factory, a turning and sawing mill, a chair and cabinet factory, and boot and shoe making to the amount of 500 pairs of boots and 31,000 pairs of shoes.

In 1841 people residing in the westerly part of Charlestown generally denominated "The Neck," "becoming dissatisfied with the burdens of taxation, unrelieved by corresponding benefits," held a meeting in the Prospect Hill schoolhouse, Nov. 22, 1841.

This was the first of several steps leading up to the incorporation of Somerville, March 3, 1842.

This item is of interest and significance to Arlington, as one outcome of the discussion and subsequent Act of the Legislature incorporating the town of Somerville, brought about the transfer from Charlestown to Arlington of a section of territory which, shaped something like a wedge, extended from Alewife Brook on the east, Mystic River on the northeast, parallel with what is now Warren street on the southwest, to the Woburn line, the then northern boundary of Charlestown. One of the stone bounds is still to be seen at the southerly boundary of Mount Pleasant Cemetery; another is on the Crosby farm.

This block of land was tenanted by people preferring to be joined with a community with whom naturally they had the closest business and church relations, so "Samuel Gardner and twenty-eight other property holders northerly from Alewife Brook," petitioned the town of Arlington to have this strip of territory annexed to that town. The petition was acted on favorably by the town, the following being the formal vote of the town at a meeting held Monday, Dec. 20, 1841:

Voted, That the inhabitants of the town of West Cambridge do now give their full and free consent and approbation of all that part of the territory of the town of Charlestown which is northwest of the line which divides the farm of Charles Tufts from the farms of Jonathan Teel and of the late Lemuel Porter, being on the easterly side of the Charlestown road and northwest of the line which divides the farm of Samuel G. Thompson from the farm of George Hayes, being on the southerly line of the said Charlestown road, together with the polls and estates of the inhabitants residing on said territory, upon condition:

That the inhabitants of said territory shall pay or secure to be paid into the treasury of the said town of West Cambridge, on or before the first day of January, A.D., 1843, a sum of money to be added to the William Cutter school fund, and to be kept forever as a part of said school fund, which from a fair valuation of the said territory and the polls and estates of the inhabitants residing therein shall bear the same proportion to the sum of five thousand dollars as the present town of West Cambridge bears to that sum by a like valuation, which shall

be taken by the assessors which shall be chosen by the town next after the passing of the act of annexation.

And that by a compliance by bond or otherwise with the foregoing condition the inhabitants residing on said territory, and all others which may hereafter reside thereon, shall be admitted (if the act for that purpose is obtained at the next General Court) to all the rights and privileges and subject to all same liabilities of the present inhabitants of the said town of West Cambridge.

Provided, also, that if in the act which shall separate them from the said town of Charlestown and annex them to the said town of West Cambridge, their just proportion of the surplus revenue deposited with the said town of Charlestown can be obtained, the same shall be paid into the treasury of the town of West Cambridge and be held subject to the control of the said town of West Cambridge.

James Russell, Mansur W. Marsh, Walter Fletcher were chosen a committee to appear before the Legislature, with full power to safeguard the town's interests.

The town record ends abruptly at this point, showing leaves have been lost prior to a comparatively recent rebinding of the old record book, but as the act of the Legislature was adopted February 25, 1842, it is presumable the terms set by this town were cordially adopted by those interested.

This annexation gave Arlington the largest territory it ever had, for in 1850 it surrendered a portion of this strip to Winchester, and March 18, 1859, it lost all the southern section of the town by the incorporation of Belmont as a separate township.

Independence Day, July 4, 1842, was marked in Arlington by a general celebration, consisting of a procession headed by the Woburn Band, and formal exercises in First Parish church. The procession formed in front of the Universalist church and ended its short route at the place where exercises were to be held. Rev. David Damon read the Declaration of Independence and also contributed a patriotic poem. The oration was by Rev. J. C. Waldo, the first pastor of the Universalist church. The celebration closed with a picnic banquet in a grove.

In 1843 the town bought the major portion of the land now known as Mount Pleasant Cemetery, and it was laid out by a

committee consisting of Thomas Thorpe, Daniel Cady, Josiah H. Russell, Isaiah Jenkins, Edward Smith, Moses Procter, and about the same time set out trees in the old burying ground and built the substantial stone wall on the street side of both lots. Rev. David Damon, then pastor of First Parish church, preached the sermon when this new cemetery was dedicated, and a few days afterwards his body was interred there, his being the first to find a resting place in the new ground.

The movement of our narrative in matter of time brings us to steps taken in the direction of solving the transportation problem confronting the people here as well as on the south and southwest of the metropolis.

SOLVING TRANSPORTATION PROBLEM.

The Arlington of today, in the broadest possible contrast with the time when the town was incorporated, is primarily the place of residence of people having business in the nearby metropolis. It owes its position as one of the wealthier smaller towns of the state to the high character of the homes they occupy rather than to local business interests, as is the case with many places of its size. All the larger business enterprises making this a prosperous community in 1807 (garden farming as we know it was not then a business interest) have been discontinued; others have not been inaugurated. The policy which shut out the establishing here of what has grown to be the great "Waltham Watch Factory," has been continued, and though the future cannot be forecasted, this "tradition" is not likely to be reversed for many years to come. It has been transformed into a residential section and is likely to remain such.

The first Boston merchant to have a permanent residence here (according to Cutter's "History of Arlington") was Mr. Ammi Cutter, a branch of the Cutter family identified with the town from earliest days. His house is occupied by his direct descendants and stands opposite the southern end of the old burying ground on Pleasant street. He was an oil merchant, and his journeys back and forth were in his own conveyance, the old-fashioned chaise. This was in 1836.

But Mr. Cutler was not the only resident of Arlington having large business interests in Boston at this time, and for these as well as for himself public conveyances were of small value, as Mr. Wellington's statement in his reminiscences shows.

He says at first there was the stage from Boston, Lowell, and points in New Hampshire, which carried the mail as well as



THE OLD-TIME STAGE COACH

passengers, that passed through Arlington three times a week and charged seventy-five cents as the fare each way. It came late in the afternoon on its way to Boston and returned the next day in the early forenoon.

Later there was a coach added on this route from Boston to Concord known as "Deacon Brown's stage," which furnished a daily trip, and the time table was more convenient than before.

A person desiring to go to Boston by this route left his name at the Whittemore Tavern on the corner of Medford street and Massachusetts avenue, now known as "Arlington House," and on arrival the stage drove to the residence of the person named

and picked up his passenger. This competition cut the fare each way to Boston to fifty cents.

Before many years, namely about 1838, both these lines had a formidable rival in a line of coaches (the name of omnibus was given to the new vehicle) that operated between Boston and this town, making two trips a day, and cutting the fare to twenty-five cents. This was a great financial advantage also, as the toll on the Charles river bridges for carriages was twelve cents. Market men could go over for a toll of six cents. This was a strictly local enterprise, Cummings Lovejoy, a citizen of Arlington, being the proprietor, and his outfit was housed in a large stable on the Philip Whittemore farm near the line of what is now Avon place.

It was stated in the opening sentence of a preceding paragraph that more people than Mr. Cutter had business interests in Boston. The selling office of Welch & Griffiths was in Boston, the Schouler Print Works had dealings mainly with merchants of that city, other firms located on the busy mill stream had occasion to visit Boston frequently; but more than all else this section had proved attractive to business men of the metropolis who had come here to reside, notably Mr. Nathan Robbins, who bought the Whittemore mansion in 1842.

In 1844 these combined interests unified at a public meeting held to consider the project, made a concerted movement to build a steam railroad from Arlington to connect with the Fitchburg railroad at North Cambridge, and a survey of what seemed a feasible route was made.

This action on the part of Arlington citizens led some of the more enterprising citizens of Lexington to consider seriously the matter of better facilities for reaching Boston, and out of this came a combination of Arlington and Lexington business men which gave to this section steam railroad accommodation in 1846.

Mr. George Y. Wellington, the venerable president of Arlington Historical Society, was the engineer employed to locate the roadbed and set the levels for this road. He wrote a sketch of this enterprise on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of

opening the road, from which the following paragraphs are extracted:

In October, 1844, several of the leading citizens of the town suggested that a short branch railroad might be built, at small expense, which would be a real benefit to the town. A meeting of the citizens was called, and a committee chosen to have the proper surveys made and a petition sent to the Legislature for a charter for the West Cambridge Branch Railroad. A survey was made upon the line of the present road from where the Boston & Maine connects now with the Fitchburg Railroad to the low land south of Massachusetts avenue, in rear of the house of F. E. Fowle. This made only about 1 1-4 miles to build, at moderate cost, and if built the Fitchburg Railroad Company offered to operate the same, and we of West Cambridge dreamed of having a little railroad of our own, paid for out of our own pockets, and felt quite independent.

At this point citizens of Lexington, led by Mr. Benjamin Muzzey, came forward with a proposition on a much broader scale, which would give Arlington a road in case the project of the "Lexington Branch" was successful. Our citizens would not give way, but the Legislature of 1844-5 granted a charter for the Lexington & West Cambridge Branch Railroad, giving the petitioners for the West Cambridge Branch Railroad leave to withdraw. Then it was that Mr. Muzzey put forth his energy in order to secure a sufficient number of stock subscribers to organize the company. This he accomplished, a few shares being subscribed for by Dr. Wellington, John Schouler, Thomas Russell, Henry Whittemore, and some of the citizens of West Cambridge, and the Lexington & West Cambridge Branch Railroad became a corporation. Benjamin Muzzey was elected president; Larkin Turner, treasurer.

The road was built, equipped in a modest way, and August 24, 1846, the first train was run over the road. It chanced to be the first train to enter the new Fitchburg depot on Causeway street, Boston, now in use by the Boston & Maine Railroad for other purposes. The conductor was Mr. Amos Locke of Lexington, deceased a few years ago.

Mr. Wellington's recollections may be properly supplemented with facts relating to the transfer of this line to the Boston & Lowell Railroad (now a part of the great Boston & Maine Sys-

tem) by purchase of the stock and acquiring the franchise of this Lexington & West Cambridge Branch.

The "Branch" was not a signal success financially. Starting at Lexington and ending at the "Brick Yards" station of the Fitchburg Railroad, possessing no right to run its engine and cars beyond this point, it was at the mercy of the main lines, all trains from Lexington and Arlington having to await there the arrival of a train on the Fitchburg road to which the passengers cars could be attached, and drawn to the terminal at Boston. Such a line could not attract freight, so here was another serious handicap.

The death of Benjamin Muzzey, the moving spirit in this enterprise, August 21, 1848, was another severe blow. No one had the disposition, provided they possessed the ability, to foster the enterprise as he had. His successor in the office of president was Hon. Charles Hudson of Lexington.

To supplement Mr. Wellington's story with an outline of steps by which this short branch passed to the control of the present management and became part of a great system, requires but a few words.

Within a short time the Fitchburg Railroad was solicited to purchase the stock and take control of the road. Evidently this corporation considered it a nearly ripe plum that by force of financial gravity would soon fall into their basket without the effort of picking, and declined to purchase or operate it.

In the interval the Boston & Lowell Railroad was reaching after suburban travel, and discovering in this branch a possible profitable feeder, secured the needful legislation, and by building a short strip of road from Somerville Junction to Lake street in Arlington, secured what was named the Middlesex Central Branch, which it extended to Concord.

How the single track became double and a connection with the main line from Lexington to No. Billerica over the abandoned road of the Bedford & Billerica Railroad was made are matters of so recent date that recounting is needless.

Any reader who will compare the date of building the State Reformatory at Concord with the time when Boston & Lowell

Railroad secured control of this branch will perhaps discover on one hand a motive for the purchase beyond what has been named, and also why the Fitchburg Railroad repented of its action when too late to prevent a rival line for freight to Concord.

Intimately associated in the earlier days as it is now with increased facilities for travel, was the post office business of the country, and probably in no department is the broadening of the scope, increasing facilities, and reducing cost so marked as with this department of the government business. In this development the war of the rebellion was an important factor, demanding as it did special means for reaching men in the field and exigencies created by the unusual situation.

Arlington has shared in all the improved facilities of these later years, and young people possibly never stop to consider that these conveniences are peculiar to their time—that in contrast with a not very distant past they are really wonderful.



POST OFFICE ESTABLISHED. ITS GROWTH.

For five years after Arlington was incorporated in 1807, the town had no postal facilities provided by the United States government. The drivers of the stages passing through the town acted voluntarily as letter carriers, but on any other route a private messenger must be employed to deliver a letter. The prices for delivering letters by stage drivers varied, as it did also where the government had an established office, according to distance,—fourpence ($6\frac{1}{4}$ cents), ninepence ($12\frac{1}{2}$ cents), or the English shilling (25 cents), being the ordinary tariff. Letters mailed to parties living anywhere on the traveled road were delivered by the stage driver, but letters directed to those residing off the main thoroughfare were delivered at Col. Russell's grocery, and there exposed to public view until called for.

In 1809 a commission as postmaster for Arlington was issued to Col. Russell, on the application of "Squire" Whittemore who apparently had influence with the administration at Washington, but Col. Russell refused to accept the appointment which promised so slight a return for the responsibility he would have to assume, and for three more years Arlington had no postmaster.

In 1812 Col. Russell took the initiative and on his recommendation Capt. William S. Brooks was appointed and accepted the commission. Mr. John B. Russell, whose reminiscences published in the *Arlington Advocate* furnish considerable data used in the preparation of this volume, says in mentioning this first postmaster that "Captain Brooks was an ardent Federalist, but also a public spirited citizen. He was the first man to establish a lumber yard in the town, adding this branch of business to his dry goods and grocery store." Mr. George Y. Wellington says his place of business was directly opposite what is now Whittemore street, on Massachusetts avenue.



WHITTEMORE HOUSE
Post Office, 1818-1840

Captain Brooks held office until 1818, when Amos Whittemore was appointed and transferred the office to his house which was next west of Captain Brooks. He held the office until 1834, when he was succeeded by his brother Henry whose house was next adjoining. Henry Whittemore's successor was Isaac Shattuck, Jr., who kept store on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Medford street, and in 1840 he surrendered to Mr. John Fowle, whose store was

for many years a local landmark at the junction of Broadway and Massachusetts avenue. This building was removed to make a place for the soldier's monument, and is now located on Monument place.

In 1846 Mr. Fowle disposed of his business to two of his clerks, Messrs. Edwin R. Prescott and Abel R. Proctor, and the

former served as postmaster until 1852. In that year the firm of Prescott & Proctor removed to the just completed Town Hall building, occupying the entire first story and making a display of goods that attracted customers from all the adjoining towns.

In 1862 Mr. Prescott resigned the post office branch of the business to Mr. Proctor, who in turn was succeeded by the head clerk of the firm, Mr. Frederick E. Fowle, in 1868.



JOHN FOWLE'S STORE
Post Office, 1840-1852

Mr. Fowle held the office until 1895, when the present postmaster, Alfred D. Hoitt, was commissioned. In 1874, while Mr.

Fowle was postmaster, Arlington was admitted to the list of "money order" offices.



TOWN HALL
Post Office, 1852-1895

The contrast between an occasional letter stuck on a post in Colonel Russell's old grocery to await the call of its owner, and the three and four deliveries at homes in Arlington by uniformed letter carriers; the twenty-five cents once paid for a letter from Concord, N.H., to the correspondent in

Arlington, compared with the two cents which will insure the delivery of a letter of equal weight in San Francisco or the Hawaiian Islands, is one scale by which the advance in conveniences can be measured and the growth of Arlington be illustrated.

The broad lines of Massachusetts avenue — it was originally laid out "six rods wide" — are in a sense characteristic of the

first settlers and their successors, and few towns can boast of better streets.

The "road from Watertown to Cooke's mill in Menotomy," though not laid out as wide as the main thoroughfare of the town, was established at a width rare among surrounding towns, and the scenery through which it passed naturally gave it the name "Pleasant" it has enjoyed through several generations. These natural beauties have been enhanced by those acquiring the land and building dwellings along the line of this thoroughfare.

The road to Woburn, also that from Watertown to the mill on Mill Brook and from Medford to Arlington, were constructed not long after the road we call Massachusetts avenue was cut through the wilderness for the benefit of Cambridge people, as has been recounted in preceding pages.

OPENING NEW TERRITORY.

Up to the year 1846 there seems to have been no real naming of streets with the exception of Grove street, built in 1840 to accommodate the saw works; but in that year, according to a table of accepted streets published in "Annual Reports for 1900," the old but little used way to Charlestown through Somerville was accepted November 9, 1846, and the same meeting rechristened Weir lane Lake street, and formally gave the name Bow, Forest, Lowell, Somerset place (now Pelham terrace) to the streets we know by these names to-day. These were, with the exception of the terrace last named, to a certain degree County roads, leading as they do to Belmont, Winchester, and Lexington, and it was on lines laid out by the County Commissioners that they were accepted by the town at this November meeting in 1846. Appleton street from its junction with Massachusetts avenue, and the recently named Paul Revere road (Vine street prior to 1904), are the names now used to designate these portions of the old stage route to the point where it connects with Massachusetts avenue, and belong in the above list, being accepted at the same time; but to include them without

this explanation would be confusing. Since that date streets have been built and accepted in the following order: —

Walnut, March 7, 1870.

Russell, March 4, 1872.

Mill, June 7, 1872.

Mount Vernon, April 7, 1873.

Warren, May 27, 1873.

Maple, April 20, 1874.

Park avenue, June 29, 1875.

Academy (extension), September 20, 1875.

Franklin and Lewis avenue, May 1, 1876.

Swan, March 14, 1877.

Jason, March 13, 1884; May 2, 1885.

Wyman, March 18, 1888; March 13, 1893; July 1, 1895.

Wellington, November 8, 1897.

Gray, March 10, 1885; November 8, 1897; Addition, March 9, 1891.

Draper avenue, March 14, 1892.

Russell terrace, Winslow and Prescott streets, March 14, 1892.

Bartlett avenue, March 14, 1892.

Palmer, March 14, 1892.

Kensington Park and Brantwood road, November 8, 1897.

Marathon, April 15, 1898.

To old residents of Arlington this list will be all that is required to remind them that on broad lines and with an almost superlative excellence, Arlington has grown during the last third of a century since the town was incorporated, but this record would not meet its aim without considerable more of detail, and particulars of this development will here have an appropriate place.

The first new section to be opened on an extensive scale for building purposes, was what was "Pierce Hill," now called Arlington Heights. In 1872 an association of gentlemen doing business in Boston bought the farms located on this property owned almost wholly by descendants of Jonas Pierce, eldest son of Capt. Solomon Pierce of Revolutionary fame, with whom the old veteran had a home until his death in October, 1821.

As the Pierce family has been identified with Arlington for more than a hundred years (Jonas Pierce bought the whole of

what is now Arlington Heights, comprising two hundred and fifty acres, March 12, 1803), and the name "Appleton" is retained as the name of one of the principal streets, and appears in given names in the Peirce family, it is germane to the subject to say that formerly it was the summer home of Rev. Nathaniel Appleton of Boston, and in the mansion house this gentleman built at the Heights, Captain Solomon died. The house in which Peirce lived after removing from Lexington, known as the Amos Russell house, is standing at the close of our first century.

The Arlington Heights Land Company bought this wide tract embracing farms of Peirce brothers, Marsh, Frost and others in Arlington and Belmont, had it surveyed, provided a full set of plans, constructed streets and offered the lots for sale. Unfortunately for those chiefly interested the enterprise was launched at the time when the government was on the eve of resuming specie payment (suspended with the outbreak of the war of the rebellion) and the drop from the inflated values obtaining during the war period and afterwards, brought financial loss to most of those interested, and their misfortune followed others drawn into the enterprise.

Out of this cloud the section finally emerged and the main thoroughfare called Park avenue, accepted by the town and laid out by the County Commissioners as a County road to Pleasant street in Belmont in 1874, connects with many streets on which there are attractive residences of prosperous business men of the metropolis.

As the reader familiar with Arlington thirty years ago scans the list naming accepted streets, he will be reminded how the Cyrus Wood farm was divided for building lots by the extension of Franklin street and the building of Lewis avenue; how the skating rink on the Swan estate gave place to the group of buildings on Swan place and Swan street; the abandoning by Dr. R. L. Hodgdon of his vegetable garden furnished lots for the fine residences which make Wellington street such an attractive approach to Spy Pond; the transformation wrought on the Addison Gage estate.

In 1883 Mrs. Teel divided "Jason Russell orchard," as it was called, into house lots and gave the same to her children (Russell, Albert L., and Josiah Teel, Mrs. Tappan, and Mrs. Dupee). Through it, running south from Massachusetts avenue, a wide and well graded street was built, which was accepted in 1884.

Later this street was extended through land of other owners to the entrance to Menotomy Rocks Park, and is there joined by the street through Kensington Park, a building section opened in 1896 by a company of young men from Cambridge.

Gray street through the Homer property was naturally a part of the general development of this section, which, embracing Bartlett avenue as it does, is unquestionably the most popular and interesting residential section of the town.

Wyman street, accepted in 1888, and Palmer street, accepted in 1892, represent a portion of the John P. Wyman farm which he made into a residential section.

All these developments of the town in the matter of residential sections have been within the memory of a large majority of the citizens and more of detail is not needed to make plain the situation as to locality, its growth, or the character of the increase.

Nothing remains of the buildings first erected within this territory, but those who well remember some of them say the Amos Russell building at Arlington Heights and the old structure on the corner of Forest street and Massachusetts avenue, are representatives of those removed long ago. Until within a comparatively few years a similar building stood on the John P. Wyman farm; another was the Capt. Ed. Russell house on Massachusetts avenue. A building with many of these characteristics, very old, on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and known as Russell's grocery, the youngest will remember, as it was torn down recently to make room for the extension of Associates' Building.

These houses were low posted, with the back roof reaching within six or seven feet from the ground; often with a "hip" roof. The rooms were large and the open fireplaces capacious, four feet and more in width, the height of the ceiling and the

breadth of the fireplace being conducive to economy in heating. The frame was generally of hewn oak timbers and the boarding of white pine often more than two feet in width. The frame was pinned together at mortised joints and hand-wrought nails held the boards. Shingles and clapboards were of split lumber and hand shaved. Like their builders they were substantial. Such were the dwellings of the first settlers, but their descendants wanted something better, and nothing so clearly indicates the general prosperity of these sons of the first comers as the buildings erected a few years prior to the incorporation of Arlington, and in the period shortly after. They were in the main pleasing in architectural design, and those still standing are not unfit companions of the more modern buildings by which several are surrounded.

A description of some of these buildings would not be inappropriate in this connection, but as Mrs. Whittemore, in a special section, has named those on Massachusetts avenue and in a section devoted to Pleasant street other buildings are mentioned, repetition here would simply occupy space. Suffice it to say, these dwellings signify a prosperous and happy people.

The visitor of today, as well as those of other days, discovers that nature has done much to make this territory attractive, with the broad outlook from the more elevated sections, the ponds nestled in its valleys or the natural beauties of what we now call Menotomy Rocks Park, and these have not and could not be changed to materially enhance their attractiveness. But there were sections by no manner of means sightly if sometimes picturesque, while certainly not conducive to health, and changes wrought in the topography of Arlington by the present generation will deserve the thanks of all who are to come after us.

The first of these undesirable and malarial breeding sections was eliminated by the building of the Lexington & West Cambridge Railroad in 1845. The land in the rear of Frederick E. Fowle's residence on Massachusetts avenue was a swamp which received the surface drainage of a large section of the main thoroughfare and through it ran the brook that crosses the old cemetery on its way to its outlet in Spy Pond. Across this

morass the bed of the road was built. It was nearly ready for the rails, when one night the crust on which it rested gave way and the next morning the filling had sunk nearly out of sight. The soft earth was crowded out by this pressure and when the damage to the road bed had been repaired by additional filling, this swamp hole was a thing of the past.

Another swampy place in the center of the town has been disposed of by a slower process. This was located on the southeasterly side of Mystic street, and men of sixty years and over will remember that in winter it vied with Spy Pond as a place for skating. J. Winslow Peirce, who owned the larger section of this land, which adjoined his coal yard, was the first to begin a filling in process, but it remained for a syndicate composed of Sylvester Stickney, Lucien C. Tyler, J. W. Whitaker and Edwin C. Prescott, who purchased the land adjoining Russell terrace, to cut down the knoll and use the gravel in wiping out this second piece of undesirable territory and it is today a well filled residential section.

The third enterprise was of larger dimensions and commanded expenditure by the town. Arlington was one of the first towns of its size to accept the provisions of an Act of the Legislature authorizing the choice of commissioners to have control of park property. To eliminate the swamp between Chestnut street and the border of Mt. Pleasant Cemetery was the first undertaking of the board of Park Commissioners elected by the town. This work has been prosecuted gradually for a series of years, both by the town and those owning property contiguous to it, and though much remains to be done before the plans of the committee are accomplished, the territory is no longer a mosquito breeding place, though hardly as attractive as it was previously, in the summer time at least, when the rank verdure hid the dank ooze that was a menace to the public health.

But if the future is to be indebted to the past for a cut here and a fill there which has materially changed in all cases, and wonderfully improved in others, the face of nature within close range of the more populous center, in other cases the wisdom of

the Park Commissioners in leaving nature unadorned creates an obligation on that future it will joyfully meet.

The southern boundary of Arlington is Belmont. A wide stretch of territory on this border line consists of ravines plowed out by the glaciers which scoured and tore at the hills of New England, that at this particular point were stayed by the resisting force of our granite hills. An illustration of the force of the glacier is discovered in that weird section of Menotomy Rocks Park known now as always within the memory of any here as "Devil's Den." Another reminder of that far distant past is the morain on the south side of the street or lane which is the southern boundary of the Park, said by one assuming to be a judge, and at any rate a well known expert, to be the finest of the sort in all eastern Massachusetts.

One of the earlier papers presented at a meeting of Arlington Historical Society, was "Massachusetts Avenue as I Remember it Sixty Years Ago," by Mrs. Almira T. Whittemore. From it the following paragraphs have been culled as a fitting closing to the record of this decade.

First on the south side of Massachusetts avenue and east of the great elms that for a century had arched this entrance to the town (one of which is still standing in a little protecting inclosure) was and is the Jonathan Whittemore house. It is near the street line, but there was a wide section of land on either side, this farm land stretching back southerly to an extent which made this estate rank with the largest in the town. The house is an excellent type of the two-story brick ends and wooden front and back dwellings within the town's limits that evidence the wealth and social standing of their owners.

The farm adjoining this Whittemore estate belonged to Samuel Butterfield. His house was a two-story frame building with "hip" roof. His son Samuel remodeled it into its present form. Like his father, he was a leader and prominent in town affairs, and in his day largely increased his inheritance. The westerly line of this estate was "Weir lane," now Lake street.

On the opposite side of Lake street was the house of Francis

Yates. The land had a narrow frontage on Massachusetts avenue, but extended to Spy Pond on Lake street.

Next in order was the large estate of Abner Peirce, the principal building on it being his "country store," though the house was attractive and commodious. In amount of business transacted, the store was a close rival of the older "Russell Store" at the Center, and as a merchant Abner Peirce was a success. Some years later Mr. Peirce removed his dwelling house (a two-story frame "hip" roof building with broad piazza) to the opposite side of the street, where it remained until torn down within a recent period to make a place for William A. Muller's modern residence. On the original site Abner Peirce built the house owned for many years by the late John P. Squire and now occupied by his son-in-law, Walter L. Hill.

George Peirce (no relation to Abner) owned the estate adjoining, and his dwelling, known as the Thomas D. Cook house, tells its own story of an earlier generation, both in form and evidences of age it bears. It was on this farm, on the sloping southern exposure towards Spy Pond, that raising garden produce under glass was commenced. It has developed into the hothouse methods which make Arlington famous as a grower of garden produce. Near Linwood street stood a schoolhouse and the "Town Pound" was close by.

James Russell, 2d, owned the next block of land and his house, now the property of Walter K. Hutchinson, also remains to show another type of dwelling in vogue at that period. Mrs. Russell survived her husband many years. In early life she had been one of the school teachers of the town, and at her death all her property was given to the town for school purposes. The residence of Stephen Blake, still standing, which adjoins this property, was the birthplace of the Blake brothers, and the wives of the Messrs. Wood and John S. Crosby.



BLAKE HOMESTEAD (now 334 Mass. Ave.)

Abner P. Wyman, at the time of his death, was one of our most successful garden farmers, owning nearly all the present holdings of his sons Franklin and Daniel on Lake street, but at this time he was engaged in blacksmithing. His shop was next to the Russell farm and his sign read, "EARTH FORKS, PITCH FORKS, HOES." Here he began also the making of ice tools, out of which has developed the present Gifford-Wood Company, as he disposed of his business to William T. Wood when he decided to go to farming and Mr. Wood made ice tools his specialty.

The house and shop on the corner of Avon place was built by Mr. William L. Clark, who here carried on harness making quite extensively.

Next came the estate of Amos Whittemore, of wool card fame. The lot extended several hundred feet along the avenue and ran back to Spy Pond. The dwelling stood not far from the street, about the center on the street line. The factory was in the rear and about the middle of this lot. "The house was originally called the Beal house, and before the Revolution was owned by a Tory family. It was a very large building, with a long parlor on one side of the entrance. A granddaughter remembered that it had a handsome tiled fireplace and that the walls were papered with red velvet paper. The hall in the center had winding stairs; on the opposite side of the parlor were two rooms. The dining room was in the rear, as was also another room called 'the shop,' where the inventor spent much of his time." A fire destroyed this fine property, and all will agree with Mrs. Margaret L. Sears, a descendant, who wrote the foregoing, that "It is to be deplored that this good example of Colonial architecture should be lost to the town. Had it remained standing it might be classed with the Royall House of Medford and others of that style."

Next to the Whittemore estate was an old dwelling then occupied by Nathan Robbins, senior, torn down many years ago, and on an adjoining lot John P. Daniels had a blacksmith shop. The Joshua Robbins house came next. This was a large, brick-end, substantial building (still standing), the upper story in use as a tenement, fish market and bakery on street floor.

The Henry Swan house, the next dwelling on this side, was

removed in 1876 to make a place for Swan's Block, was of wood and the same style as the Blake house. The Dexter homestead was then an imposing building, but the recent erection of a one-story extension to the street line has not only partially hidden the dwelling but robbed it of its stately proportions. Here the Public (now Robbins) Library was stored and Mr. Dexter was librarian.

Merrifield's tin shop adjoined the Dexter property. Then came



CORNER OF MASS. AVE. AND PLEASANT ST.

Prior to 1872

the drug store kept by King & Thaxter ; next a building used for a harness shop, paint shop, barber shop. Samuel Swan's store was in the building on the corner of Pleasant street and Massachusetts avenue. The accompanying picture, taken in 1872, shows several of these buildings.

The First Parish Church appeared then as it does today : the building burned in 1856 being replaced by the present structure, built on the same plan.

Next to the church was the William Whittemore mansion and card factory. Then, and for many years afterwards, this building

was the largest and most picturesque private dwelling in the town. At this time it was owned by the late Nathan Robbins. At his death it passed to his grandchildren, who are its present owners in a new location, as shown in the picture of Robbins Library in the library section of this book. On this estate was another dwelling house of ordinary dimensions, torn down a few years ago.

This group of buildings was owned and occupied by Jesse P.



COTTING HOUSE AND BAKERY

Pattee, who carried on bread and cracker baking very extensively. All have been recently torn down to clear the "Town House Site," as it is now called.

On the opposite corner of Academy street stood the Hannah Locke house, now owned by Dr. Keegan, and next to it a double house, the property of the Teel family, owners of several buildings, including the famous "Jason Russell house," the scene of the special tragedy enacted here April 19, 1775, and the old Teel homestead, both of which are still preserved, but on other lots of land.

The Lewis P. Bartlett house, on the westerly corner of what is now known as Bartlett avenue, was similar to that owned by William Cutter and which his wife Mary willed to the Baptist society for a parsonage. It is now the property of Alexander H. Seaver.

The Henry J. Locke house, which came next, has been remodeled, but the rear portion, which antedates the Revolutionary period (being the old Deacon Adams place) was retained intact,



LOCKE HOMESTEAD

making that homestead of special historic interest to Arlington, as it was from the L. portion of the Locke house that the British soldiers, on the 19th of April, 1775, stole the solid silver communion service belonging to First Parish Church.

Beyond the stretch of this great Locke farm was almost a row of houses, for at this time "High street," as the westerly section of Massachusetts avenue was then called, was more nearly the business center than what is now spoken of as the "Center." There were located the residences of William Schouler (afterwards Adjutant-General of the state), William H. Richardson,

"Converse house," William Dickson (house and shop), Elijah Cutter (house and shops), William Prentiss, Elbridge Locke, Rebecca Russell, David Hill (recently torn down), David and Daniel Clark.

The John Schouler house, later the property of Deacon John C.



FESSENDEN HOUSE

Hobbs and now owned by William H. Brine, was then, as it is now, an estate to attract notice. Then came the residence of Henry Wellington, the "Eureka" fire-engine house, the homes of Abijah Frost and Bowen Russell.

The residences of Philip B. and Ichabod Fessenden stood

on either side of what is now Fessenden road. The Philip B. house was removed to make a place for the modern building erected on the old site by the late Charles Schwamb; the Ichabod house still stands on the westerly side of Fessenden road, and remodeled inside as well as outside, was long the residence of John D. Freeman.

The Gershom Cutter house stood next to the old brick schoolhouse of this district, built in 1801.

Having reached the road to "Peirce Hill" (now Arlington Heights) known as Appleton street, we will go back to the starting point and view the north side of Massachusetts avenue.

With the exception of houses belonging to Eliakim Nason and Debbie Butterfield, all the section known as the "Henderson District" was vacant land to the present line of Cleveland street. There stood the Crane house. Next came the Williams house; the familiar Belknap estate; Deacon Henry Mott cottage house well back from the street; the old "Black Horse Tavern;" the old Hovey house and shop; Abbott Allen house; the old pre-revolutionary Wyman house; Josiah Russell house, since removed to Franklin street; Philip Whittemore estate; the Union District schoolhouse (where Franklin street now joins the avenue); Thomas E. Thorpe house, now on the west corner of this street;

furniture factory of Lane & Croome; the houses of Henry and Amos Whittemore; and the house and store of John Fowle. The latter was removed in 1887 to make a place for the civil war monument.

Whittemore's Hotel, now the Arlington House, was then as now a conspicuous object. The signs on the same are so misleading, and there is such general misinformation regarding the erection and early ownership of this building, it is worth all it will cost in space to put in permanent and easily accessible form its true history. Mrs. James A. Bailey, a direct descendant of the builder and historian of the Peirce family, has furnished the editor with the following:



ARLINGTON HOUSE
Built 1826

In 1826 Jonas Peirce built the tavern on the corner of Medford street and Massachusetts avenue. The estimated cost was \$7,000, but it far exceeded that amount, which so worried the owner that after returning from his regular trips to Boston market, he often went to the Center to assist the builders. When the building was completed it was carried on in his name by his son and son-in-law as a hotel. In May, 1829, Frederick H. Hedge was ordained minister of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church. The collation was served at this tavern, the congregation marching thither in a body, headed by a brass band. . . . In his will Jonas Peirce left the tavern to his son and daughter, and by them it was leased to a man named Gordon, and for a time was known as "Gordon's Hotel." Later it was sold to Philip Whittemore and given the name of "Whittemore's Hotel." The present owner changed the name to "Arlington House" in 1873, and in the spring of 1875 had the big sign "Cooper Tavern — 1775" painted on the easterly end. A paint brush is a slimy foundation on which to build a relic of past days.

On the opposite corner was "Moses Proctor's store," a two-story building with tenement and offices over the store. From one of these rooms Captain Ingalls went out in answer to his

country's call in 1861, to yield up his life in the earlier part of the great war for the preservation of the Union.

Where the R. W. Shattuck building now stands was a dwelling afterwards destroyed by fire. Hon. James Russell occupied the fine estate on the corner of Mystic street, now inclosed by buildings constituting Finance Block, to make room for which his "office" building was removed. The accompanying picture



SQUIRE RUSSELL HOUSE

Corner Mystic St. and Mass. Ave. on left Masonic Building and Arlington House on right

shows that estate as I remember it, though Mystic street did not at that time terminate at Massachusetts avenue.

The Deacon Adams house stood on the railroad roadbed of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and to make room for it this historic old building, scarred by bullets fired into it by the British soldiery on their retreat through this town, April 19, 1775, was first shorn of a considerable section and later torn down. Fortunately a good picture of this old building is in existence, from which the photograph reproduced on page 99 was taken.

Buildings for business purposes occupied the present Town Hall site, and the George C. Russell house, removed to Russell terrace to make room for Post Office Block, came next.

The Col. Thomas Russell house is still in its original place

on the corner of the way to the railroad depot, but the ancient grocery which he and his father kept was torn down last year to make room for the extension of Associates' Building.

Ephraim Cutter homestead on the opposite corner



BIT OF MASS. AV.

Eph Cutter House, Russell store, Russell houses



ADAMS HOUSE

Erected about 1680. Portion removed in 1846 to make way for the steam R.R. The tree shown was destroyed in the tornado of 1871.

It is now a part of the Fred M. Chase estate. The Thomas Ramsdell house, recognizable today by its old-time piazza, though standing now in a group of several houses. was

of Water street remains much as it was formerly. A building, since removed to Beacon street, stood where Court street is now located, but one of the Jesse Pattee houses, the old building on the corner of Central street, remains.

Next to the Universalist Church, erected a short time previously, stood, as it stands today, the Stephen Cutter house, dating back years before the Revolution.



STEPHEN CUTTER HOUSE

Now owned by Fred. M. Chase

the only house except the Avery cottage before coming to the Baptist Church.

The Chadwick house (now George A. Teel) was used for a private school, and on a somewhat distant lot was the house of Thomas Hall, which Mr. Kimball removed to Beacon street, when the building now occupied by his heirs was erected. Isaac Hall lived over his wheelwright shop, which still stands conspicuous for its unlikeness to any of the adjacent property.



CAPT. EDW. RUSSELL HOUSE

The Robert Schouler house is now as then on the west corner of Schouler court, and his estate joined that of James A. E. Bailey (member of the firm of Welch & Griffiths), father of James A. Bailey, often chosen to public office here, and grandfather of Ex-Senator Bailey.

The Edward Russell house of Revolutionary time, looked all the smaller in contrast with the stately building to the east, but its two next door neighbors on the west, still standing, made this less conspicuous.

The large house on the corner of Grove street was remodeled in 1906, obliterating another of Arlington's historic landmarks. On the corner of Brattle street stood the second building erected by the Baptist Society for church purposes; it had then been remodeled into a double dwelling house, and its general appearance is little changed.



TUFTS TAVERN

Built long before Revolution

Tufts Tavern, known more recently as "George Russell Hotel," which was then the next building on the street, is one of the oldest buildings now standing in town and has undergone no material change in the past sixty years. It was Tufts Tavern

in Revolutionary time and in the military history section will be found a decidedly interesting story connected with it from the pen of Mrs. Whittemore.

The Fletcher family owned the large estate on the westerly corner of Brattle street, and what is now the J. F. Hobbs estate was the property of Nathan Robbins. The Ichabod Fessenden residence was next in order, and he used the mill privilege just below for his business. Jefferson Cutter house occupied the next lot; the dwelling and mill privilege now the property of the Theodore Schwamb Company was then owned and operated by Paul Dodge; Edward S. Farmer now owns the old Farmer homestead on the corner of Forest street; and on the opposite corner is the building formerly owned by Abel Locke, still in a good state of preservation, the Captain Benjamin Locke House, one of the most picturesque of all the old buildings of which Arlington can boast.

The John A. P. Peirce house stood at the "Foot of the Rocks," as it does in 1907, and near by is the next of the numerous buildings used for business purposes on Mill Brook.

In closing the paper from which these items regarding Arlington's main thoroughfare have been culled, Mrs. Whittemore said:

This is an outline of Massachusetts avenue from Alewife Brook to the "Foot of the Rocks," as I recall its general features before the introduction of the steam railroad. It has interested me to gather these items from the pages of memory. It is to be hoped the comparisons it will enable others to make between this and a time somewhat removed, will prove to be both interesting and instructive.

CHAPTER III

1847 — 1857

Population in 1850, 2,202.

Population in 1855, 2,670.

Development of Pleasant street section. — Mystic street opened for fine estates. — County Commissioners order the town to build new outlet to Center. — The tornado of 1851. — Building Town Hall, — a ten year problem and how it was solved. — New fire engines bought. — Know-Nothing movement. — New town clock.

THIS decade in Arlington's history marks a development that has certainly never been excelled in picturesqueness and beauty, if it has been equaled in money value. Time has wrought many changes, but the street which was so appropriately named "Pleasant" when a general naming of streets was adopted in 1846, remains today the one of all others calculated to lure the pleasure-seeking pedestrian or the, perhaps, more fortunate possessor of fine driving turnout or automobile.

For many years it was the center of the social life of the town, nearly all the handsome homes housing families of considerable size, and its ample lawns were time and again given up to public events by the generous owners.

It was nearly two hundred years after this "road from Watertown to Cooke's mill in Menotomy" that this transformation occurred, but the beautiful environment was there awaiting the advent of wealth and cultivated taste to improve and enhance.

As a proper prelude to the details of the remarkable development spoken of, some further allusion to the dwellings on this street prior to this date will be appropriate.

In 1740 Parson Cooke built his house on this street near what is now Maple street; his successor in the pastoral office, Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, D.D., selected the adjoining lot on the south

for his homestead in 1791. These were the first houses to be built on this thoroughfare and dates given prove that the former was the only house on this street in 1775, within what is now Arlington.

The Lane house, now owned by the third generation (George W. Lane), was the first residence added in the vicinity. A few years later (in 1811) Dr. Timothy Wellington built the notable landmark on the corner of Wellington street. The Jarvis house and Cutter residence date back to the thirties of the past century, but had no neighbors for many years.

William Cotting, the baker, owned a wide strip of land extending southward from his bakery on Massachusetts avenue (known for so many years as Menotomy Hall) to what is now Kensington Park, bounded on the east by the Whittemore, Cooke, Fiske, and other lands; west by the Russell farm. Miles T. Gardner married Mr. Cotting's daughter, Martha E., in 1838, and on a portion of this large Cotting estate built the house and laid out the grounds of the picturesque place between Irving and Gray streets. A few years later Mr. Gardner sold this house and the large lot of land on which it stands to Charles Sanders (he who gave the theater bearing his name to Harvard College). It was from Mr. Sanders that George H. Gray purchased this extensive property. He was a Boston merchant who proved the forerunner of a considerable number of his class that within a few years chose Arlington for a home and Pleasant street for a location; but the next dwelling to be erected on this street was strikingly different in character.

This was a little cottage house (now enlarged and in a new location the home of Mr. George Y. Wellington) built where the W. A. Taft house now stands by William M. Chase (the town



DR. TIMOTHY WELLINGTON HOUSE
Built 1811-12. Now owned by Dr. Richard L.
Hodgdon heirs

clerk of Arlington in 1842) and sold to Mr. Wellington by the late David P. Green when he erected the Taft house.

In 1843 Rev. William Ware, the then pastor of First Parish Church, built the handsome but secluded house on the grounds known as the Peabody estate, with its heavy surrounding stone wall and ornate gateway. This fine property was for some years in the possession of Charles Griffiths, of saw-making fame, prior to its passing to the present owner, Francis Peabody, the Boston banker.

Adjoining this estate is that of the late Samuel D. Hicks, built by William Warren, sold by him to David Horton, a brother of the first pastor of the Orthodox Congregational Church, by him sold to James R. Bayley, Mr. Hicks purchasing of the latter and greatly improving it.



SAMUEL D. HICKS ESTATE

Deacon John Field was the next addition to this group of Boston merchants who within a few years acquired large estates on this street. He

bought of William Warren the broad acres on which he built the Colman house (as it is now known) and made the grounds around it attractive by the aid of the landscape gardener. Three years later his associate in the office of deacon of the Orthodox Congregational Church, Joseph Burrage, built the A. D. Hoitt place. The Captain Hopkins house, now the residence of Hon. James A. Bailey, Jr., was built the same year, the old Cutter house he had previously occupied being removed to Lake street, and is still located on the east side and next to the railroad tracks.

August 15, 1850, Abel G. Peck bought of the trustees of the Nathaniel Lombard estate the large block of land on which the Peck mansion house is still the most conspicuous adornment. At this time (1850) the site was occupied by the old First Parish Church building (built in 1734), removed to that spot in 1804, as described in Chapter I, to make room for the new edifice.

This building Mr. Peck sold to be removed. The purchaser sawed it into equal sections so it could be handled and removed it to its present location on Pleasant street. It was the home of Addison Gage for a few years, and later of his son Charles O. Gage until his death. The barn was moved to a lot farther south, converted into a dwelling, and



ABEL G. PECK HOUSE

is now the property of the George T. Freeman heirs. In 1852 Hon. John Schouler built the only wholly brick dwelling on this street, patterned in general outline after the Town Hall building then in course of construction, and with its wide sweep of land in front and ample grounds surrounding, made a specially attractive dwelling.



FIRST CHURCH BUILDING ERECTED IN 1734
Now 208 Pleasant St.

the culmination of this development of Pleasant street section was reached. Addison Gage, head of the great ice harvesting interests of Boston, and then occupying the remodeled church building, bought of Rev. Thaddeus Fiske a strip several hundred feet on Pleasant street and extending back to Spy Pond, as do all the estates previously named. Well back from the street so



ADDISON GAGE MANSION

as to secure a wide stretch of lawn, Mr. Gage erected an imposing

dwelling, with barn to match. The purchase of this Gage estate by Arlington Finance Club and removal of buildings to a location on Addison street which was the initial operation in opening there a new residential section, is of too recent a date to need more than this passing allusion. The corner lots are occupied by dwellings and stables owned by Henry Hornblower and Charles J. Devereaux, and adjoining estates are, like these, picturesque and attractive.

As has been stated, the rear line of a majority of the estates named was Spy Pond, and boating and sailing on the lake was naturally a pastime with the group of young people, and the boat-houses added to the picturesqueness of this charming bit of inland water. But it was then, as it is now, a treacherous place, and when after several drownings and many narrow escapes there was a culmination in an event that robbed three homes of daughters just advancing to womanhood, the use of yachts on the lake was discontinued and it is many years since there has been a sailing regatta on Spy Pond, a sport that had until then been the star event of any local celebration or national holiday festivity.

Nearly contemporaneous with the development of Pleasant street, as has been already outlined, came another material addition to the taxable property of the town on Mystic street. April 15, 1845, William J. Niles of Boston bought of Luke Wyman fifteen acres of land on this street, the northern boundary being Mystic Lake, and erected a summer home for himself and family, which is still occupied every summer by his three surviving daughters. The stately dwelling, picturesque tower and finely cared for grounds make a pleasing picture.

The estate on rising ground nearly opposite was bought of Samuel Adams by Daniel Draper in 1855, and by him sold the same year to James C. Converse, who in 1870 sold it to Nathaniel C. Nash. For many years past it has been the Howard W. Spurr homestead.

Lucius B. Horton built the adjoining house and buildings, which estate passed to the late William Stowe by deed dated July 5, 1862. In recent years it has changed hands two or three times and is now the property of George A. Kimball.

Adolphus Davis, who married a daughter of Daniel Draper, erected the cottage house on that wide tract of land through which Davis and Draper avenues now give access to numerous new dwellings erected since the estate was divided into house lots.

It might well be noted in passing, that this gain in population during the period under consideration brought to the Orthodox Congregational Church substantial financial help. Deacons Field and Burrage on Pleasant street, and Mr. Niles on Mystic street, were generous contributors to church and society expenses, and as they also sent their contributions to missionary work through the church channels, for many years the Arlington church headed the list of contributions by the Suffolk North Conference of which it was a member.

There is also a matter of street making which is not out of place here. It will be new to most people and will remind others of details well worth recalling after all these years.

The way to the Center for residents of Mystic street, until 1856, was through what is now Chestnut street and Medford street. Soon after the late William J. Niles established his summer home at the handsome estate on Mystic street, he interested his neighbors in joining with him in an effort to have the town cut through the vacant lot of the Squire Russell estate where the street is now located. The town refused to entertain the proposition. Mr. Niles and his backers appealed to the County Commissioners, and on June 4, 1856, the commissioners issued the following:

We adjudge that the said town of West Cambridge (now Arlington) unreasonably refused to accept said town way; and we approve and allow the same and direct the laying out and acceptance to be recorded by the Town Clerk of said town of West Cambridge, that the same may be established and known as a town way, with costs of hearing.

LEONARD HUNTRESS,
JOHN K. GOING,
P. H. SWEETSER,
Commissioners.

THE TORNADO OF 1851.

Friday, August 22, 1851, the center portion of Arlington was devastated by a tornado which, beginning its course in Wayland, passed over Weston and Waltham, doing considerable damage, but on reaching Arlington wrecked everything in its path and swept on to Medford, creating equal havoc, and then onward over adjacent territory and thence to the sea. Judge Parmenter, in his sketch for "*Middlesex County History*," says that those who saw it described it as a dark cloud sweeping over the surface of the country with frightful speed; its base now touching the earth and now bounding up for a little to return again farther on. Its shape was variously compared to a spreading elm, an upright column, to an hourglass, and to an inverted cone — discrepancies probably to be attributed to the different positions of the observers, to the excitement of the moment, and perhaps to actual changes of shape. One eye-witness vividly compared it to an elephant's trunk, waving a little from side to side and sucking up everything that came in its way. Its path was straight for the most part, with curious eddies and turns here and there. It left behind it in Arlington a devastated swath which was, in most places, from thirty to fifty rods wide, although the track was at some points wider and at some narrower than this.

The storm occurred about half past five o'clock on a hot, sultry summer afternoon. There had been during the day a light southwest wind, but for an hour before the tornado there was an almost perfect calm. Without warning the storm struck this town at the premises of James Brown (now a part of Belmont) on the Waltham line and swept across it, tearing its way through woods, orchards, and cornfields. It crossed Pleasant street near what is now the Belmont boundary and went straight on across the land of Captain Hopkins, Doctor Wellington, and other residents on the eastern side of the street; then over the northeast corner of Spy Pond, demolishing the ice houses at the water's edge; then across the highway at a point near Franklin street, wreaking destruction on store, schoolhouse, and dwellings, and so on till it

crossed Mystic River about fifty rods below the Medford street bridge. The tornado lasted a very few minutes, but in that time it did damage in Arlington to the extent of nearly twenty-five thousand dollars. Happily no lives were lost and no person was injured.

Medford people were less fortunate. One man was killed, a young man had both feet crushed so badly that amputation was necessary, and five others were seriously hurt.

Arlington citizens, at a public meeting, raised \$1219 to relieve the more needy suffering loss by the tornado.

The storm had several noticeable features much commented on at the time. As it crossed Spy Pond it took up a great deal of water, and this, mingled with the sand and gravel of the railway embankment and the dust of the highway, splashed everything with a liberal coating of gravelly mud. When there was any vertical motion it was a lifting motion — things were taken up into the air, not beaten down to the earth. Trees generally resisted the disintegrated force of the wind, but buildings were racked or shattered. In Medford, where very careful observations were made, few traces of rotary motion were found, but in one place in this town, where a cornfield was flattened before the blast, the corn lay with the tops pointed in and toward the windward, on both sides of the central line of the track, as if two enormous wheels with vertical axes, turning in opposite directions and playing into each other like cogwheels, had passed through the field.

BUILDING OF TOWN HALL.

For fifty-five years Arlington Town Hall has stood the one conspicuous feature of the town's center, pleasing in architectural design and even now fairly well meeting the purposes for which it was built. The recent purchase of land for a Town Hall site is a prophecy that before long its use for municipal purposes will cease. Consequently it is eminently proper that the paucity of the official records of the town should be here supplemented with information obtained from other documents recently discovered, reinforced with facts obtained from some who remember

the erection of the building and events leading up to the final divorcement of the town from the church.

In 1852, at the annual town meeting in March, the town voted to elect a committee of five "with full powers to select a site and build thereon a Town Hall." The committee chosen consisted



ARLINGTON TOWN HALL
Built 1852

of Jesse Bucknam, Samuel Butterfield, William Hill, 2d, John Schouler, George C. Russell.

The town records give no further information, but other documents prove this to have been the culmination of long and deliberate consideration, and not the precipitate action the meager record would lead one to infer.

From the testimony of several who well recall all the details, we discover that for several years the old First Parish Church had been generally unsatisfactory as a place for holding town

meetings, on account of sectional prejudices and divisions on religious matters which happily long since ceased to exist.

In 1839 a committee chosen to consider this matter reported that the Baptist Church could be had for the same price the town was paying the First Parish (\$50 a year), or the vestry for \$25 a year. Also that Philip Whittemore would rent his hall for \$30 a year, but the town did not change the place of meeting.

In 1847 Mansur W. Marsh, John Schouler, Josiah H. Russell were named as a committee to see what could be done about a site on which to erect a town building. This committee reported that "Moses Proctor will sell his lot on the corner of Medford street and Massachusetts avenue for such a purpose, at a reasonable price, but would sell for no other purpose." "The lot between Deacon Ephraim Cutter and Solon Hardy lots can be bought for \$1000." The committee expressed the opinion that a suitable building could be erected for \$6000.

In 1848 the matter of better hall accommodations in which to transact town business was presented in the form of a numerous signed petition to the selectmen, and the year following another committee was chosen to investigate and report to the town all available sites and cost of erecting a suitable public building. Their report was to the effect that Hon. James Russell would sell a lot 132 \times 132, fronting on Mystic street (the present Russell Park site) for \$6000; the Swan heirs would sell for \$10,000 the block of land on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Pleasant street but would not sell any part separately; that John P. Daniels would sell his lot (75 feet on Massachusetts avenue 200 feet deep) for \$4000; James M. Chase offered his place next to the Universalist Church for \$2500; Thomas J. Russell proposed a ninety-nine year lease of the lot corner of Massachusetts avenue and Water street. "The committee had considered the Adams lot (present site of Town Hall) and deemed it inadequate." This report is signed by John Jarvis, James M. Chase, David W. Horton, W. J. Lane, John Schouler.

The committee chosen in 1852, however, chose the Adams lot, deemed inadequate, and having secured a release from the railroad of a triangular piece sufficient to square the lot, pur-

chased of Samuel Adams for \$4000 the land on which Town Hall stands. The plans presented by Melvin & Young, architects of Boston, were approved; contract for building was let to Wheeler & Drake of that city. The total cost was \$22,987.37, of which \$970.09 was for furniture and fixtures, \$360 for plans, \$330 for services of the committee.

Except the word "accepted" in the handwriting of the town clerk on the back of the report of the committee authorized to select a site and build a town hall, there is no record of formal acceptance of the building by the town. The warrant for the annual March meeting of 1853, however, "warned" citizens to assemble in Town Hall. That meeting accepted, with thanks, the gift of busts still adorning the walls, presented by Nathan Robbins, Joseph S. Potter, Daniel W. Horton, Joshua Dodge, Robert Schouler, Jesse Bucknam, George C. Russell, John Schouler. Later a gilded plow was added to adorn the walls, the gift of Mr. Schouler. The building committee received no thanks, so far as the record shows.

Mrs. Almira T. Whittemore remembers that March 7, 1853, there were interesting exercises in connection with the transfer of Town Hall to the town from the building committee, but would not trust her memory as to the details of the program. On the evening of March 8, the event was celebrated with a grand ball which is still to her a pleasant memory. She distinctly recalls seeing on the occasion of the ball Squire Russell, the dignitary of the town, also a man of fine presence and with the deportment of an aristocrat, walk into the hall with his wife on one arm and on the other Miss Lucy Caroline Whittemore, the belle of the town and only daughter of Gershom Whittemore, another prominent citizen. Mrs. Russell wore a head dress of black lace which fell in voluminous folds over her shoulders, and the group, in the striking finery of those days, made a picture which still lingers in "memory dear." Mrs. Nathan Robbins (many years deceased) who was a granddaughter of Capt. John Parker who led the Minute-men at the Battle of Lexington, was also present and much interest centered on her appearance, as it was whispered that her handsome costume would be further enhanced by

a superb diamond brooch surrounded by pearls. Such pieces of jewelry were not as numerous as they are now, and in the minds of the little community bespoke great possessions and an object to regard with admiration if not awe.

The stairway originally was a direct flight from the main entrance to the hall. Messrs. Prescott & Proctor occupied the entire space below the hall for a dry goods emporium. Later the easterly half of this space was used for a post office in front and town offices in the rear of it, and about the same time the public library was assigned the northerly section. The front basement was used as a justice court for several years, cells having been previously built in the rear of this section. Since 1897 the entire street floor has been devoted to municipal uses, accommodating all the boards except School Committee, which now has rooms in High school building.

In 1853 Luke Agur, who for a considerable term had served the town as undertaker, resigned his office, and John B. Hartwell was appointed. In 1868 he was succeeded by his son, J. Henry Hartwell, later his son, Charles H., was admitted to partnership and the business is still carried on by him under the old firm name.

In 1853 the town bought two new fire engines of the Howard & Davis pattern, and two years later established a fire department, relieving the selectmen, who until this time had acted as fire wardens or engineers. Full details of this will be found in the special article devoted to the fire department, prepared by Mr. Warren A. Peirce.

In 1854 The Arlington Gas Light Company was incorporated, establishing its plant off Mystic street.

The following year the fire department became a separate organization by the town's acceptance of the legislative act, but the principal business of the town from 1854 to 1859 was contending with residents of the southerly section of the town (now Belmont) who were demanding separation and incorporation as a township.

The legacy of Dr. Wellington to the public library, and acceptance of an act creating a fire department in Arlington, both

events occurring in 1855, are treated under separate headings and more than a mention of the fact would be superfluous.

About the year 1855, originating where and organized by whom it would be extremely difficult to state definitely, appeared in this section a branch of a political party which was really national in its scope, based on an intense native Americanism, and because of its peculiar campaign methods was designated the "Know-Nothing Party." It proved to be the entering wedge which disrupted one national party and caused the disintegration of another, as the sequel proved. Few drawn into the movement from either great party ever returned to its allegiance. When the votes were counted at the November election in Arlington, it was discovered that Henry J. Gardner, the "Sam" candidate for Governor in this state, headed the poll more than two to one for either of the other three candidates.

July 26, 1856, Michael Kenney was given the right to travel across the "training field" to and from the ice houses at Spy Pond, he to pay fifteen dollars. At the same time the selectmen ordered the seizure of a pile of lumber dumped on this lot by Gage, Sawyer & Co., showing a disposition on the part of the selectmen to protect the town's property, even if it was not used for town purposes. The lumber was released on payment of damages by the ice company.

In 1856 the town bought a tower clock to be placed in the steeple of the First Parish Church, "provided the Parish will take charge of the same and keep it in repair." This arrangement still continues, with the repair section eliminated.

At a meeting of the selectmen, March 2, 1857 (the record says it was an all day meeting) bills for the building of a new bridge across Mystic River at River street were approved, and a vote taken in favor of the acceptance of River street by the town passed.

CHAPTER IV

1857 — 1867

Population in 1855, 2,670.

Population in 1860, 2,681.

Population in 1865, 2,760.

Representative districts formed. — Arlington and Winchester constitute sixth Middlesex. — The first horse cars. — Large section of land surrendered to form town of Belmont. — Street lighting with gas. — Russell Park accepted. — Flagstaff presented to town. — Civil War period.

IT will doubtless be noted and commented on that during the ten years covering 1855-65, according to the figures given above, Arlington gained but ninety in population. The early part of this chapter deals with the creation of the town of Belmont by act of incorporation passed March 1, 1859. The United States census of 1860 gives the population of Belmont as 1198. A very large proportion of this population resided on territory that was formerly a part of Arlington.

While by no stretch of imagination could the establishing of the "Great and General Court of Massachusetts" be construed to be any part of local history, it will be worth while to remind people that the town of which this territory was once a part was represented in the first General Court ever convened in this Commonwealth, and that one of her first settlers, Capt. George Cooke, was a member of that august body.

Under the charter of Charles I of England to John Endicott and others in 1628, "Governors, Assistants and all Freemen of the Colony," were to constitute a General Court for making laws and providing for enforcing the same. As this Court was composed of all the Freemen in the colony, and the officers were elected annually by a "show of hands," it was to all intents and purposes a town meeting presided over by a governor, or some other competent official.

In the course of time the inevitable happened as plantations

pushed out into the wilderness, — impossibility of all Freemen attending sessions of this General Court. In this dilemma the Freemen got together in their scattered communities and chose delegates from among themselves “with the power to do all things which they might do if personally present, except the right to elect officers of the Province or Colony.”

This first General Court of “representatives” assembled on the 14th day of May, 1634, the places sending representatives being Newtowne (now Cambridge), Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Saugus — this latter then including the territory embraced within the boundaries of Lynn and Salem.

This in brief is the history of the General Court, and the plan then adopted was not materially changed until 1857, when the causes responsible for organizing a representative body (increase in population) made a modification of the original plan imperative. The “House,” made up of a representative from every town and each city ward, had become unwieldy in size.

The legislature of 1857 passed an amendment to the state constitution creating two hundred and forty representative districts, “equally as near as may be to their relative number of legal voters.” May 1, 1857, this amendment was accepted. The make-up of the “districts” provided for was assigned to the county commissioners of the fourteen counties into which the state is divided.

In making the districts for Middlesex County, the commissioners joined Winchester to Arlington to form the Sixth Middlesex District, and Moses Proctor of Arlington was the representative chosen for 1857.

This union of Arlington and Winchester to form a “district” continued under numerals changed from time to time, until ten years ago, when the growth of the two towns gave a voting strength largely in excess of the required number. In the new apportionment of the county, which must occur every ten years, Lexington was joined with Arlington to form a “representative district.” This arrangement proved eminently satisfactory, and in the apportionment of 1906, Lexington and Arlington were joined for another decade.



Each board of county commissioners has evidently intended to arrange the districts to meet party obligations, and the district of which Arlington has been a part for just fifty years has always been strongly Republican. But on several occasions local conditions have disturbed the arrangement and Arlington Democrats instead of Republicans have represented the district; Jesse Bacon in 1869, Samuel D. Hicks in 1875.

HORSE CAR LINE TO BOSTON.



At no time from the date of running the first train over the "Lexington & West Cambridge Branch Railroad," until by purchase of the stock and franchise of the road it passed to the control of the present management by special act of the legislature, were the prophecies of the projectors or the expectations of patrons regarding facilities it was to afford for accommodating the traveling public realized in any marked degree. The "Branch" terminated at the "Brick Yards" station in Cambridge (the old roadbed from Lake street to that point is still in use) where the local engine left the cars to be picked up by a train on the Fitchburg Railroad to complete the trip to Boston. Delays were more than frequent on the main line; sometimes the branch train failed to make connection. The general dissatisfaction resulting from these inconveniences and annoyances led interested parties to look for means of relief. In 1856 the initial steps towards constructing a horse railroad line to connect with one already in use between Cambridge and Boston, leased by the Union Horse Railroad Company, were taken.

The plan presented was so generally approved by the citizens of Arlington, that not only was the right of way freely pledged to the men interested in securing the franchise, but a vote was passed in town meeting instructing the selectmen to assist the proposed corporation in obtaining a charter from the legislature.

The charter of the West Cambridge Horse Railroad Company was granted May 28, 1857. It was nearly two years, however,

before the line was in operation, the first trip being made in June, 1859. Those most active in pushing the enterprise to completion (forming the corporation, selling stock, etc.) were Messrs. Jesse P. Pattee, Hon. John Schouler, Benjamin Poland, and when the road was ready the two first named gentlemen leased it for a term of ten years.

The tracks were laid from Mr. Pattee's bakery, whose ample barn furnished accommodations for the horses and storing of cars (people will now locate it best if it is spoken of as the site of old Menotomy Hall), on the extreme southerly line of Massachusetts avenue as far east as Pond lane. There the track crossed the avenue at a sharp angle to the extreme northerly line of the main thoroughfare and held this to the easterly boundary of the town — Alewife Brook.

When this new branch road was projected, the rails of the Cambridge line terminated at the bridge at Porter's Station, the stables being located at this point. By arrangement with the company operating the Cambridge lines, these tracks were extended westward to join the track of the West Cambridge Railroad Company, this section to be operated on a "pooling" plan satisfactory to both parties in interest.

The fare to Cambridge was fixed at 10 cents; from Cambridge to Boston 10 cents; but the Arlington passenger could buy a ticket for 18 cents which was good for one passage to Boston. This rate obtained until the West End Company absorbed all the Cambridge and most of the Boston lines, when this local company also was included in the general transfer of rights and interests. Up to this time the cars ran once an hour, starting at 6 A.M. from Arlington, the last car leaving Boston at 11.05 P.M.

In 1863, owing to the death of Mr. Pattee, the lease of the West Cambridge Railroad Company was transferred to George Y. Wellington and the railroad was operated by him until the transfer to the West End R. R. Company above alluded to. William H. Pattee was one of the earlier conductors on this road and is possibly the only one now living, serving the road under the local management.

Under the management of the West End Company and its

successor, the Boston Elevated, the rails were first transferred to the center of the avenue; then a double track was laid. Subsequently the line was extended to Arlington Heights and electricity introduced as a substitute for horsepower. Fares were cut from time to time also, until now a passenger can ride from Arlington Heights to the utmost limit of the metropolitan district for the single fare of five cents.

In the intervening years the Boston & Northern has opened a line to Winchester and beyond, the Boston Elevated has double-tracked Broadway and also made a direct connection with Medford, the Lexington & Boston joins the Elevated at Arlington Heights, all conspiring to make Arlington what it has become in the past few years, a center for electric car travel.

In 1858 a new and wider bridge was built over Alewife Brook by mutual agreement between Arlington selectmen and a committee from Cambridge, that city to do the work and Arlington to meet its share of the expenses. The change materially improved the approach to Arlington from eastward. In this same year the legislature made a change in the laws regarding the sale of intoxicating liquors, requiring towns to appoint agents for the sale of liquors to be bought by the town, and at a meeting of the selectmen held May 31, Samuel Swan was appointed for one year. His successor in this office was Charles C. Sawyer.

At this meeting the selectmen voted not to pay a surveyor's bill presented for approval, contracted by Jacob Hittinger for a survey of the lines of Concord turnpike. The next month Francis Gould was employed by the selectmen to make the survey.

Mr. Hittinger was a prime mover in the securing of the incorporation of the town of Belmont and this survey was, by natural inference, one of the preliminary steps. Though the official record does not so state, subsequent events show it to have been the case.

A number of wealthy people from Boston had chosen that section south of Lake street as a place of residence, had built expensive mansions and laid out grounds that vied in extent and beauty with palatial estates in any section of the country.

The large amount of wealth they represented would secure for

them an exceptionally low rate of taxation if the plan to divide the town could be carried through. Here we perhaps have the strong motive of the leaders and promoters of a division scheme. At least it is the burden of arguments used in published documents issued by the opposition.

The proposed lines of the new town robbed both Watertown and Waltham of considerable sections of territory. Consequently these towns, as well as citizens of Arlington residing in the territory north of Lake street, opposed the project.

The result was battles royal for five years, in succeeding sessions of the Massachusetts legislature, that became famous, owing to the wealth, political influence, and social standing of the contestants. The pamphlets printed in connection with this controversy would make a sizable volume if gathered in book form, and other costs were correspondingly heavy. The selectmen of Arlington approved one bill contracted in this matter amounting to \$1020.25.

Persistency won finally; and March 18, 1859, the bill incorporating Belmont became a law and citizens of Arlington parted with a regret, which time has only partially diminished, with a broad and beautiful section of the old town.

But all of rancor passed away years ago, and on many occasions, notably during the Civil War, the communities have been drawn closely together and the kindest relations are still maintained through fraternal organizations, the churches, and where there is a community of interest, as is the case with the low lands bordering on Alewife Brook which both towns hope to see ultimately, perhaps speedily, changed in character.

For several years prior to the introduction of general street lighting, Arlington had followed the plan of providing for the lighting and care at places where citizens were willing to pay for erecting the lamp posts, and as a consequence the central portion or business section of the town was fairly well lighted, "except moonlight nights," at public expense prior to 1857. That year a general contract was made with Arlington Gas Light Company, whose plant has broadened with the growth of the town. Several years ago electricity was substituted for gas and

now the cost of street lighting has become one of the four or five largest items in the annual tax levy.

In 1860 appears the first record of attempt to secure sidewalks outside the immediate Center, Warren Rawson petitioning for a sidewalk on Broadway. The petition was laid on the table, but a few years later the town adopted a general plan which has resulted in building them on all streets.

Soon after the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, a mustering-in rendezvous, known as "Camp Cameron," was established at North Cambridge. It embraced several acres, fronting on Massachusetts avenue where the North avenue car barns are now located and extending northward nearly to the line of Broadway in Somerville. Other and more conveniently located camps were opened in sections having better transportation facilities and this location was abandoned when these new camps were ready for use in 1862. The flagstaff was secured by a self-constituted committee and erected in the square at the junction of Pleasant street with Massachusetts avenue, where also was located the "town scales."

At a town meeting held April 7, 1867, it was

Voted, That the town accept the flagstaff standing on the corner of Main and Pleasant streets, and the flag donated by Benjamin Poland and others, and that the same shall be used on all proper occasions.

Subsequently it was taken down and set up on Russell Park and still later an entirely new staff was erected there. The gilded ball surmounting the top-mast, while the staff was doing service at Camp Cameron, was secured by ex-Selectman James A. Bailey and it is now preserved among the war-time relics in G. A. R. Hall.

The decade covered by this chapter still lives in the memories of the aged and those in middle life as a period of fear and dread, but out of which there came a promise for a glorious future for our country and the world in the final triumph of the Union cause which decade by decade they are seeing realized. Here would logically appear the story of Arlington's honorable part, sus-

tained in excess of law's demands, in the years from 1861 to 1865. It has seemed better, however, to incorporate this story with the other quick and hearty responses of other generations when liberty has been in danger, or the life or honor of the nation has been in peril. This record and all material details for a narrative will be found in the section devoted to Arlington's military record.

In 1866 the town voted to accept the lot of land bounded by Mystic and Chestnut streets and west of Russell school building, donated by the late Hon. James Russell, as a public park.

In 1862 President Lincoln issued a call for the special observance of Washington's Birthday, Feb. 22, 1862. The selectmen called a public meeting, and the program of the exercises on that occasion is copied in the town records, as follows:

| | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|
| PRAYER. | Rev. Daniel R. Cady, D.D. |
| SINGING, <i>America</i> . | Chorus. |
| WASHINGTON'S FAREWELL ADDRESS. | Rev. William E. Gibbs. |
| STAR SPANGLED BANNER. | Chorus. |
| ADDRESS. | Hon. William E. Parmenter. |
| CLOSING HYMN. | Doxology. |

Washington J. Lane, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, presided, and read Lincoln's proclamation. It was intended that Rev. S. B. Swaim should read the Constitution, and Rev. Samuel A. Smith the "Bill of Rights," but want of time prevented. The music was under the direction of Mr. James F. Clark. The hall was crowded.

A true record,
ABEL R. PROCTOR
Secretary.

CHAPTER V

1867 — 1877

Population in 1865, 2,760. Population in 1870, 3,261.
Population in 1875, 3,906.

The town renamed, and celebration of event. — The "training field" sold. — Tornado of 1871. — Adopting town seal. — Arlington Water Works heir to Arlington Lake Water Company. — Water Works inaugurated in 1872. — Bank Block erected. — Grading of Massachusetts avenue stopped by injunction. — Arlington favors a "Metropolitan District." — First newspaper enterprise. — Celebrating centennial of Battle of Lexington, and the aftermath. — Swan's Block built. — The "P. L. L." movement. — Reynolds's reform crusade and what came of it. — Cambridge fails to secure a slice of Arlington territory. — Movement for a Metropolitan District. — Change in method of street building.

THE record of events during this decade in the life of the town properly opens with what transpired when the name of West Cambridge was dropped and old Menotomy was again rechristened, this time as Arlington.

Dissatisfaction at being considered by the great bulk of people not familiar with the facts as merely a village of Cambridge, not a town, had for a considerable time existed and been often expressed by certain old residents. Then again the somewhat rapid increase in new comers of influence in town affairs at that time proved a strong factor. They had no interest in maintaining the name, and naturally had little sympathy with the utterance of Rev. Samuel Smith, who closed his historical address detailing events of April 19, 1775 (April 19, 1864), as follows:

I hope the name of the town will never be changed. It would be like giving up our birthright. As the Second Precinct of Cambridge we hold an honorable place in history; who would alienate that inheritance? Other names may be more euphonious, but as soon should the man give up his surname, conse-

crated by good acts, and glorified by the patriotism of pious and brave ancestors, as we give up that good old name of Cambridge, with which our village was baptized in blood on the nineteenth of April.

Had Mr. Smith lived, the result of the move to change the



VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER IN 1867
Looking westward from steeple of the First Parish Church

name might have been different, for he was a wise and powerful leader of men. But it was easy to show that it was as "Menotomy," and not as West Cambridge, this town won fame at the hands of "pious and brave ancestors" (no record of revolutionary events speaks of this territory as the Second Precinct of Cambridge); the men favoring the change were influential, resourceful. Being in this as in all other things tremendously in earnest, the victory over opposition was signal.

At the town meeting held April 1, 1867, a committee was chosen to select from a number proposed by different parties a new name for the town. That committee consisted of Joseph S.

Potter, William Stowe, George Hill, Warren Rawson, Henry Mott, Addison Gage, Albert Winn, Samuel Butterfield, Moses Hunt.* These men were prominent in local affairs at the time, but all are now dead, the last survivor being Hon. Joseph S. Potter, the prime mover in the scheme and the force in the legis-



VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER IN 1867
Looking eastward from steeple of First Parish Church

lature which secured such prompt action in the enactment of the following bill:

CHAPTER 146

An Act to change the name of the Town of West Cambridge.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by authority of the same as follows:—

SECTION 1. The town of West Cambridge in the County of Middlesex shall take the name of ARLINGTON.

SECTION 2. This Act shall take effect from and after the thirtieth day of April, eighteen hundred and sixty-seven.

Approved April 13, 1867.

* The committee engaged George Y. Wellington as secretary. He is living and has the old record book in his possession.



PROCESSION OF JUNE 17, 1867
Passing from Massachusetts Avenue into Pleasant Street

May 27, 1867, in executive session, the Selectmen of Arlington voted

That Arlington Brass Band be given the free use of Town Hall, two evenings each week, to prepare for the coming celebration of change of name.

Here we have the first official notice of an important event in the history of the town, — a grand and formal celebration of the change in name from West Cambridge to Arlington. The legislature of that year by the "Act" already printed here, had granted the petition of citizens. On May Day the gratification of its citizens found expression in firing a salute of one hundred guns, ringing church bells, a general display of the national colors, a mass meeting in Town Hall in the evening. At this gathering addresses were made by prominent citizens, and a committee chosen to arrange for a "grand formal celebration of the event on the following Bunker Hill Day, June 17th."

For nearly twenty-five years there has been in the possession of the writer a copy of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* of the date July 6, 1867, containing an illustrated report of the events connected with the celebration of this change in name, awaiting a fitting occasion for use. Feeling this to be preëminently the time, the entire report, with illustrations reproduced diminished in size to meet the demands of the book page, is here given.

THE CELEBRATION IN ARLINGTON, MASS.

The joint celebration of the Bunker Hill battle, and the change of the old town of West Cambridge to the new of Arlington, on June 17th, was as complete and successful as the extensive arrangements that had previously been made promised. The novelty of the celebration, the trades' procession, the children's entertainments, and the first-class regatta, added much to the pleasure of those who had a share in it. Very early in the morning — without regard to the threatening clouds that hung over the new town, but happily partially broke away as day advanced — the townspeople began their preparations for the day's enjoyment, and put upon the town its holiday rig. From the distant sections of Arlington, and from Belmont, Cambridge, Lexington, Medford, Somerville, and, in fact, from all the towns within a

circuit of a dozen miles, came crowds of people in carriages of every description and character, in wagons, horse and steam cars, and on foot, during the early hours of the forenoon, and by nine o'clock, the time appointed for the exercises of the celebration to begin, Arlington was crowded, and yet was in the best of spirits, and offered welcome and hospitality without stint to its guests.

To participate in the joys of the occasion, J. S. Potter, Esq.,



RECEPTION OF GOV. BULLOCK AND ESCORT AT TOWN LINE OF ARLINGTON,
JUNE 17, 1867

the chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, under their order, invited quite an array of distinguished gentlemen, including the Governors of Massachusetts and other New England States, executive officers, and two or three Members of Congress. A greater portion of these signified their intention of being present, and to meet them a small procession went to the Cambridge line soon after nine o'clock. This procession was headed by a cavalcade, and embraced the Selectmen of Arlington and the Committee of Arrangements.

The invited guests came in barouches, and made quite a respectable procession of themselves. Among them were His Excellency the Governor of Massachusetts, with the members of his staff; Lieutenant-Governor Claflin; Honorable Jacob Loud, Treasurer of the State; Honorable Messrs. Dana, Evans, Rice, Talbot, Brayton and Goodspeed, of the Executive Council; President Pond, of the Senate; Honorable Joseph White, of the Board of Education; Honorable Charles Sumner, Honorable Alexander H. Rice, Honorable George B. Loring, Ex-Governor Hawley, Henry Clay Trumbull of Connecticut; General Burrill and staff; General Gordon and Commodore Rogers, of the Charlestown Navy Yard; and a delegation from the artistic and editorial staff of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*. Their arrival was announced by a salute.

After a little delay the procession of reception re-formed, and, with the Lancers and guests, marched back to town. The entrance to Arlington from the Cambridge line was made under a triumphal arch, which bore, upon the Cambridge side, the quotation:

"Two centuries, with their snows, have bent
The ancient guardians of the land
And their broad branches have o'erspanned
A nation that came and a race that went."

and the words in the center, within a shield, "Arlington, 1867."

Also, upon the Arlington side, simply, "West Cambridge, 1807."

At the point from which the procession of reception first started, the different sections that were to form the grand procession were met and admitted into line, and then the body, as the grand procession took up the line of march, under the chief-marshalship of Addison Gage, Esq., over the route as laid down in the programme for the day. The procession first marched up the old Lexington road to the junction with Appleton street; then countermarched and returned to Pleasant street, through that street to Lake, around Arlington Lake — once Spy Pond — to Arlington avenue, and up the avenue to the tent on the Common, where it was broken up.

On the line of march there was a most liberal display of flags and mottoes. The procession, moving up the Lexington road, passed a modest, old-fashioned, hospitable-looking country-house, before which was an evergreen-trimmed sign, announcing that "On the 19th of April, 1775, Jason Russell and eleven others were killed in this house by British troops." The house is now

occupied by Mr. Russell Teele. At the junction with Appleton street, where the procession countermarched, was another triumphal arch, upon the western side of which was this couplet, from Emerson's "Concord Bridge":

"Here once the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world."

And on the other, "Menotomy — 1775." Coming back, upon the Town Hall building, was the inscription: "In front of this spot, on the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, a convoy of provisions and supplies was captured from the British troops — the first capture made in the war of the Revolution by the Americans."

Along the route a number of private residences were extensively decorated with bunting, and flags hung across the street in many cases. The flagstaff in the square was also ornamented with a scroll, bearing the words, "Arlington, May 1, 1867."

The dinner was served in a mammoth pavilion, erected on the spacious grounds of J. R. Bayley, Esq., on Pleasant street. Plates were set for eight hundred persons by Mr. J. B. Smith, the Boston caterer, who proved himself equal to the exigencies of the occasion. The tent was elegantly adorned with flags, streamers, and evergreens. On two of the standards supporting it were placed shields bearing the arms of the United States and Massachusetts. On two other standards were shields bearing the inscriptions: "Menotomy, 1776," and "West Cambridge, 1807." On a banner opposite the guests' table were the mailed hand and sword of the state arms, and the motto: "Massachusetts. Manus hæc inimica tyrannis. Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem." Near by was a banner with this inscription:

"New England.

And as the ice that leaves our crystal mine
Chills the fierce alcohol in the Creole's wine,
So may the doctrines of our sober school
Keep the hot theories of our neighbors cool."

— HOLMES.

Over the guests' table was a shield bearing the inscription, "Arlington, 1867."

At a quarter to three o'clock His Excellency, Governor Bullock, and other invited guests arrived. Accompanying the governor, in addition to the prominent guests already mentioned, were Brevet Major-General John G. Foster, Major-General N. P. Banks, Ex-Adjutant-General Schouler, Brevet Brigadier-General Osborne,

R. H. Dana, Jr., Esq., and other gentlemen of military and civic distinction.

At the banquet, speeches were made by the governor of Massachusetts, General Banks, Hon. Charles Sumner, R. H. Dana, Jr., and others, and then the company adjourned to a regatta upon the lake, and thus ended a day of festivities to celebrate the new christening of the town of Arlington.

The citizens well maintained their reputation for hospitality by keeping open houses and abundant supplies for the entertainment of citizens of other towns. Many students of Harvard, glad of an opportunity to contribute toward the christening, warmly express their thanks to its citizens for the liberal reception at their hands; to Messrs. Harris, Hopkins, and Peck, of the regatta committee, for their full and thorough arrangements, and particularly to Mr. Addison Gage, for the sumptuous and elegant manner in which they were entertained at his house.

The ceremonies throughout the day were marked by good taste and decorum, and the whole affair was as enjoyable as it was unique. The local police were aided in the preservation of order by Sergeant Foster and a detachment of police from Boston, who returned to the city loaded with honors and bouquets.

Selectmen petition the legislature for authority to sell "either by auction or at private sale, the plot of land known as the 'training field,' reserving only a strip on the southeasterly line sufficient for a street." This street was subsequently named "Linwood."

April 15, 1867, John T. Trowbridge "gives to the town a strip of land 16 feet wide along the northerly line of his homestead lot, provided the town accept Spring Valley as a town way and secure land for turning teams at the Spy Pond end of the lane."

August 28, 1871, Arlington was for a second time visited by a tornado, less destructive than that of August, 1851, already described with considerable of detail, but a serious affair, especially to two of the churches. The following is the story of that disaster as told in the columns of the issue of *Woburn Journal*, dated Sept. 2, 1871:

The gale which prevailed Sunday night was quite severe. The wind was especially furious in Arlington. The windows of the

residence of Judge William E. Parmenter, on Russell street, were blown in. The rear part of the house of Thomas J. Russell on Main street, was damaged by a large elm tree blown against it. Much damage was done on "High," Grove and Mill streets. Individual losses are not great, but the aggregate is large. The spire of the Orthodox Congregational Church on Pleasant street was blown down. It was about one hundred and thirty feet high. The gust was so sudden and severe that the spire was



EFFECTS OF TORNADO OF AUGUST, 1871, ON THE ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

turned end for end. The vane and upper part were shattered as they touched the ground, but the timbers were so strong above the bell deck that they did not break, and amid the wreck the bell was bottom side up twenty feet from the ground. The church stands back from the street and none of the neighboring dwellings were reached by the falling spire.

The tower of the Unitarian Church at the corner of Main and Pleasant streets, was a beautiful structure one hundred and eighty feet high. It was blown over from level with the ridge-pole of the church. When it fell towards the northeast, the

neighbors thought some building had been demolished by lightning. The town clock which was in the tower, was thrown down beneath the wreck. Both churches are not injured except in their towers. The spires will be at once rebuilt. The other two churches of the town were not within the range of the tornado. It was twenty years on Tuesday last, the 22d ult., since Arlington, then West Cambridge, was visited by a destructive tornado which passed through the town about a hundred rods to the east of the path of that of Sunday evening.



RUINED TOWER OF FIRST PARISH CHURCH
August, 1871

The foregoing is supplemented with the following from the columns of *Arlington Advocate* of January, 1897:

[Correspondence.]

GREENWICH, CONN., Jan. 21, 1897.

Editor Advocate :

Your souvenir number recently came to hand and attracted special attention for the excellence of its composition and illustrations. It represents quite a complete history of Arlington for twenty-five years, and has been laid away among my valuable pamphlets.

I was particularly interested in your description of the town as you saw it in the summer of 1871, when your mission was to "spy out the land." My first knowledge of the town was obtained that same summer, and as your chronological events begin in 1872, I cannot refrain from alluding to the tornado of August 28, 1871, which will be recalled by many of your readers.

Throughout the day a stiff breeze blew from the southwest, which considerably increased at sunset, when the heavens were covered with black, heavy-looking clouds. At 10.50 the wind had increased to a terrible gale. Houses rocked upon their foundations and window-blinds and skylights were wrenched off and hurled into the streets. Immense elm trees were uprooted or

their branches twisted off by the fury of the storm.* The darkness was impenetrable and the rain fell in torrents. The rattling of falling chimneys and the snapping of limbs from the trees could be heard in all directions. At precisely eleven, as the clock in the Unitarian Church steeple began to strike the hour, the storm doubled its fury. I had crawled to an open window and with my hands tight upon the casement, I listened to the wild clanging of the church bells. The rhythmical strokes of the clock ceased and gave place to an irregular, uncertain stroke that told me that the church spires were swaying in the tornado. Then came a lull as they hung in midair, followed by a terrific crash, and both spires lay a mass of rubbish in the street.

It is a curious circumstance that Dr. Adams, of Boston, who preached in the Orthodox church the day before the cyclone, described in his sermon at considerable length a typhoon and its disastrous results.

FREDERICK A. HUBBARD.

Prior to 1871 several efforts had been made by parties interesting themselves, to secure the adoption of a town seal, but without result. At the meeting of March 6, 1871, the selectmen and town clerk were constituted a committee to procure a town seal, and the accompanying cut shows the result of their labors.



TOWN SEAL

Through the vista of the two immense elms which at that date marked the gateway of the town, is seen Bunker Hill Monument and it is surmounted by a plow, symbol of Arlington's chief industry — garden farming. The lettering on the seal is plainly discernible without repetition.

* One of these trees was the noble elm which for two centuries sheltered the Adams homestead. Its exact site is marked by the elm tree at the depot park east of Town Hall, procured and planted there by Messrs. Joseph S. Potter and J. Winslow Peirce immediately after the ruins of the old tree had been removed.—(Ed.)

Arlington's second water company was started by wealthy residents along the line of Pleasant street, to supply their new and full plumbed dwellings with required water by an easier method than pumping the same into tanks, who secured the enactment of the following:

ACTS OF 1855, CHAPTER 13.

An Act to incorporate the Spy Pond Water Company.

SECTION 1. John Schouler, Edward Chapman, Abel G. Peck, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Spy Pond Water Company, in West Cambridge, for the purpose of furnishing the inhabitants of said town an abundant supply of soft water, by raising the water of Spy Pond by steam power into a reservoir and conducting the same by pipes to the residences of the inhabitants in said town and for this purpose they shall have all the powers and privileges, and be subject to all the duties and liabilities and restrictions set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. The capital stock of said corporation shall not exceed \$50,000 and the same may be invested and held in such real and personal estate as shall be necessary and convenient for carrying on the business of the said corporation; and no shares in the capital stock of the said company shall be issued for a less sum or amount to be actually paid in on each, than the par value of the shares which shall be first issued.

Approved by Governor, Feb. 7, 1855.

The plan was to pump water into a standpipe erected on the high land on the westerly side of Pleasant street, but the company acquired no land or other privileges under the act.

In 1867 this company, by act of the legislature, changed its name to Arlington Lake Water Company, and the act authorized "completion of organization wherever the same may be now defective," etc. See Chapter 40, Acts 1867.

Chapter 245, Acts of 1871, empowered this company to take waters of Sucker Brook and its tributaries, etc., and to sell its rights to the town of Arlington under specified conditions of Chapter 93, Acts of 1870.

At a town meeting held Aug. 16, 1871, ninety-six to thirteen, citizens voted to accept the offer of Arlington Lake Water Company to sell all rights, without any conditions annexed, for \$388. The motion also included an appropriation of \$120,000 to build a reservoir, lay water pipes, etc., and provided for the issue of water bonds.

The sequel of these preliminary steps, extending from 1855 to 1872, was the establishment of public water works in the latter year. The town records contain reports of numerous meetings prior to that of Aug. 16, 1871, when the vote to purchase rights of Arlington Lake Water Company was passed. They show by inference that the taking of the waters of "Sucker Brook" was vigorously opposed by some of the wealthier citizens, also that other sources of supply were suggested.

The reservoir created by building a dam to retain the waters of the brook had a storage capacity of 77,000,000 gallons and the normal flow of the stream was 720 gallons per minute. A fatal mistake was made in not removing the soil at the bottom of the inclosed space before the gates were closed and the reservoir filled. When the water was let on it flowed into twelve miles of main pipe, the largest being twelve inches in diameter.

During construction complications requiring legislative action occurred; soon after the system was inaugurated suits for damages were instituted, so that in 1878 the sum total of water bonds issued amounted to \$300,000.

This great increase in cost over estimates presented by original promoters was less an occasion of dissatisfaction than the quality of the water furnished and a scarcity in the dry season when naturally the larger quantity was desired. Again, none of the elevated residential sections could be supplied, as this system relied on gravity for distribution.

To meet the first objection, all sorts of devices of filtration and elimination were tried, with but temporary relief.

To meet the demands of residents on high land, May 28, 1894, the town voted to establish a high service plant and authorized the issue of bonds to the amount of \$92,000 to build standpipe, furnish pumps, etc. The water to supply these pumps was obtained from driven wells in the territory opposite the railroad station at East Lexington. The standpipe was erected at the apex of Arlington Heights.

In this enterprise the town was again unfortunate, the water developing an undesirable quantity of iron, and Nov. 2, 1898, the town voted to abandon its local water works and become a part

of the Metropolitan system. The application was granted by the Commissioners, Jan. 31, 1899.

In 1873 Arlington Five Cent Savings Bank purchased the land and buildings on the corner of Pleasant street, and there erected the brick block which is the business place of the three banks — First National, Savings Bank, Arlington Coöperative. In 1874 the building was ready for occupancy. Up to this time the center railroad station, then located east of Town Hall, had furnished its place of business, its officers sharing with the local coal dealer (J. Winslow Peirce, who was also station agent) the single room the depot afforded. Under these conditions it is not strange that the depot became a social and political center, where the visitor was likely to meet citizens interested in town affairs at almost any time during the day and was sure to find a number present each evening.

Bethel Lodge No. 12, I. O. O. F., leased the entire third story and fitted it for lodge uses, vacating Menotomy Hall which had been headquarters since being reinstated in 1866. More details regarding this lodge will be found in the section devoted to societies.

In 1873 the selectmen commenced operations on a plan to widen, straighten and change the grade of Massachusetts avenue, laid out originally from Alewife Brook to Water street "six rods wide," but which had been encroached upon by abutters almost its entire length. No "grade" had ever been established and from Lake street to the center railroad crossing there were a succession of knolls of considerable size which made surface draining impossible.

The highest of these "humps" was in front of the Arlington House, from which the ground fell off nearly to the level of the cellar under Swan's Block and then rose abruptly to the grade of the steam railroad. The work at this point had progressed to the extent of lowering the grade from the junction at Broadway to Medford street, when an injunction from the Superior Court, procured by Nathan Robbins and others, stopped operations. Twenty years later, and at an expense of thousands of dollars more than it would originally have cost, Massachusetts avenue

was relocated by the County Commissioners on practically the line proposed in 1873, and rebuilt on the grade then fixed. So ample vindication of the wisdom of the moving spirit in 1873 became a matter of record. The corner of the fence in front of the Robbins mansion at that time was outside the line of the granite curb of the sidewalk at Robbins Library.

March 2, 1874, by a vote of 240 to 2 Arlington voted in favor of a scheme then under discussion in the legislature to annex Arlington, Cambridge and Somerville to Boston to form a Metropolitan District. At the adjourned session of this annual meeting the selectmen were requested to petition the legislature in favor of the measure. This was Hon. Joseph S. Potter's plan for a "Greater Boston" which has been several times revived and is not yet given up by earnest advocates.

In November, 1874, the proprietorship of *Arlington Advocate* (established in 1872 as a supplement to John L. Parker's *Woburn Journal*) passed into the hands of the people now controlling it, was enlarged to its present form, and has since then been a mirror of local affairs. In assuming control the editor said:

In a town like ours there is no room for a party or class or society organ, but there is, we believe, a fine field for a newspaper conducted properly, and it is our purpose to make this a *strictly local* newspaper; one which will foster and aid any and all enterprises looking to the welfare of the town and also to report impartially all public discussions of the questions which in the past have, and without doubt in the future will, divide equally honest men in regard to the administration of our town affairs.

On these lines, with the broadening scope the growth of the town warrants, the *Advocate* is still continued and in its columns the weekly history of the town is mirrored.

At the annual March meeting in 1875, under an article "to see what action the town will take in regard to celebrating the events of April 19, 1775," a committee was chosen to investigate and report to the adjourned meeting. At this session the committee, through its chairman, made the following report:

Your committee appointed at the annual town meeting of the 1st inst., to take into consideration the subject matter of Articles

11 and 17 of the Warrant, in regard to the centennial celebration of the 19th of April, 1775, have attended to that duty and make the following report:

Your committee are of the opinion that as the Battle of Concord and Lexington, so called, was a continuous one through the precincts of our own town, and in which this town did an important service, through its Minute-men and reserves, as on the highway in front of our own town house was made the first capture of provisions and stores, and also prisoners, in the American Revolution, and as in this town more men were killed by the British soldiers than in either Lexington or Concord, and as here the first gun was fired that resulted in the independence of this country, we feel that it is incumbent upon the town, out of respect to those who one hundred years ago staked their all for freedom, to take some action in commemoration of deeds done upon this day; and to that end your committee recommend that the 19th of April next be celebrated by the inhabitants of the town as a general holiday; that business be suspended, the schools closed, the selectmen be instructed to have the bells rung for thirty minutes at sunrise, noon, and at sunset, that a salute of fifty guns be fired from some central location at the same time, that the flag be raised and that all places of historical note connected with the events of that day be properly designated. And we would recommend to the citizens generally to decorate their buildings.

As the towns of Concord and Lexington have kindly invited the citizens of our town to join them in celebrating the centennial, we would recommend that the town clerk tender the thanks of the town of Arlington for this courtesy; and in case the citizens of this town desire to attend either of the celebrations at Concord or Lexington, or both of them, in an organized body, we recommend that a banner and a band of music be furnished for the organization at the expense of the town.

We recommend that a committee of three be appointed by the town to represent this town at the celebration at Lexington, in accordance with the invitation sent from that town, as special guests. And as the town of Concord has invited the selectmen, town clerk, and treasurer, with the clergy of the town as its special guests on that occasion to represent the town at that place, we would recommend that this invitation be accepted.

If the town adopts the recommendations of this committee, we would recommend that the selectmen be instructed to petition

the legislature for authority to raise a sum not exceeding [blank] dollars to pay for the same, to be included in the appropriations of the present year.

JOHN SCHOULER,
GEORGE Y. WELLINGTON,
CHARLES H. CRANE.

Voted, That the report of the committee be accepted and adopted.

Voted, That the amount to be asked for be two thousand dollars, and that the selectmen be instructed to petition the legislature for authority to raise said sum and to include it in the appropriation for the present year.

Voted, That the committee appointed to make a report constitute a committee to take the whole matter of a celebration of the 19th of April next in charge, with the following additions to said committee:

| | | |
|----------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| George E. Richardson | Francis F. B. Kearns | Henry J. Wells |
| James A. Bailey | William Stowe | John Osborn |
| Warren Rawson | Nathan Robbins | Cyrus Cutter |
| Charles C. Sawyer | Nathaniel C. Nash | Richard L. Hodgdon |
| Alfred Hobbs | Joseph S. Potter | John Field |
| George W. Lane | James Gibson | Thomas R. Teel |
| George Hill | Ira O. Carter | Frank M. Upham |
| Albert Winn | Matthew Rowe | Benjamin Poland |
| George C. Russell | William H. Pattee | Horace H. Homer |
| Michael Waugh | Samuel D. Hicks | Martin O'Grady |
| James Durgin | John H. Hardy | Patrick J. Shean |
| J. Winslow Peirce | Samuel G. Damon | |

At the special town meeting held April 9, 1875, under the special act of the legislature, two thousand dollars was appropriated in due form, according to the wording of the vote already printed above.

This action on the part of Arlington citizens well illustrates the unselfish and truly patriotic character of our people. There was in reality a surplus of historic events transpiring within the borders of Arlington on that eventful day, any one or several of which would be ample warrant for a local celebration, but they realized that Lexington Green was the birthplace of this Republic, and its officials for themselves and the citizens on their behalf accepted the invitation of Lexington to contribute to the success



of the celebration there, the selectmen and others as special guests, and the citizens by arranging for an addition to the civic and military parade that was worthy the day and the occasion.

The report of this committee is not a matter of record, but from the columns of *Arlington Advocate* ample data are obtainable how the money was spent. An appropriate arch spanned the entrance to the town at the historic old elms, bearing the inscription:

"Two centuries with their snows have bent the ancient guardians of the land; and their broad branches have o'erspanned a nation that came and a race that went."

The town was profusely decorated, at an expense of hundreds of dollars, to greet the thousands thronging the streets on that bright, clear, cold April day, and all places of historic interest were marked with conspicuous signs, many of them reproduced in permanent form on the stone monuments which were erected a few years later and placed where hundreds of thousands have read them in these intervening years. These were prepared by a special committee consisting of Dr. Richard L. Hodgdon, Hon. William E. Parmenter, Samuel G. Damon.

In addition to these permanent monuments, there were large signs painted and fastened conspicuously on historic sites as follows :

On the Whittemore House, nearly opposite Whittemore street,

"In this house lived Solomon Bowman, Lieutenant of the Minute-men,
April 19, 1775."

Near the Center railroad station :

"Site of the old Adams house, used as a hospital for the British wounded,
April 19, 1775."

On the reverse of the monument in front of First Parish Church:

"On the 19th of April, 1775, more were killed on both sides, within our limits, than in any other town; at least twenty-two Americans, and probably more than twice that number of British, fell in this town."

On the James M. Chase house next Universalist Church, in 1775 occupied by Stephen Cutter, the banner read:

"This house was entered, plundered, and set on fire by the British,
April 19, 1775."

The Henry Locke house stands on the site, and the rear portion or the dwelling is a part of the Deacon Joseph Adams house. The legend on it said:

"Site of Deacon Joseph Adams' house, from which the British took the church communion service, which was afterwards recovered by purchase and is now used by the Unitarian Society."

The old Russell store corner of Water street had a sign reading:

"This store was plundered by the British on their retreat."

The Abel Locke house bore its appropriate story:

"In this house the inmates were engaged in running bullets, when the British passed through on the night of April 18, 1775."

The procession formed on Massachusetts avenue early in the morning, and marched in the following order:

Chief Marshal.

BENJAMIN POLAND

Aids to Chief.

WARREN W. RAWSON
AUGUSTUS OSBORNE

S. FRED HICKS
ARTHUR W. PEIRCE

AMERICAN BRASS BAND.

Assistant Marshals.

JAMES DURGIN
CYRUS H. CUTTER
JAMES M. CHASE

WARREN RAWSON
CHARLES C. SAWYER
THOMAS KENNEY

Standard Bearer.

GEORGE H. HUTCHINSON

Chaplain.

REV. WILLIAM F. POTTER, of Wakefield

Cavalcade, uniformed, numbering two hundred.

Three barouches containing venerable citizens — Abel Peirce, Cyrus Cutter, James A. E. Bailey, Timothy Eaton, Capt. Edward Russell, Stephen Wright, Abbott Allen, James Peabody, Albert Winn.

Representatives of Hiram Lodge F. and A. M.

Representatives of Menotomy Royal Arch Chapter.

Representatives of Bethel Lodge No. 12, I. O. O. F.

Representatives of Temperance Society.

Representatives of Menotomy Council, Soc. of Ind.

The procession proceeded to East Lexington, and there stood at attention while President Grant and his escort rode by, greeting the hero of Appomattox with hearty cheers. Resuming the march the line literally *pushed* its way to the vicinity of Town Hall, and there came to a permanent halt. Finding it impossible to make progress as an organization, Chief Marshal Poland dismissed the parade, and as rapidly as possible and by force and persuasion, most of those holding tickets for the banquet provided, reached the tent. This was in charge of Mr. William H. Pattee, who had contracted to cater for the party, and it was pitched on the green in front of the railroad station in Lexington. It had been planned to make this a grand feature of the day, with speeches, music, and usual accompaniments of a banquet, but the speeches were doubtless frozen in the throats of those who had prepared themselves for the occasion, for the temperature had fallen below freezing, and ticket holders hurried through the meal. But if the weather was cold and the food also, they got hot enough not very long afterwards in frantic endeavors to make their way homeward through a crowd of vehicles, organizations, sight-seers, peddlers, and fakirs, making the center of Lexington an almost solid mass of humanity, a hundred thousand people pouring into that town on that day. How Arlington officials and paraders reached home is a matter of personal record with each individual or small squad. It is presumable that many, like the writer and his group of guests, walked home, as the street was full of people. In closing his report of the day's doings the editor of the *Advocate* says:

It was the intention of the celebration committee to have had photographs taken of the principal decorations, but the high winds of Tuesday [the celebration was on Monday] necessitated the removal of all loose display. Those not taken down carefully by hand were removed without care by the fierce gale which prevailed during the day.

There was a pleasant aftermath connected with this centennial celebration that should not be overlooked. J. B. Smith was the caterer for the town of Lexington, and a company of Arlington

young ladies volunteered to join with others in waiting on the tables. Owing to lack of railroad facilities on that day — worse than anything before and happily since — they were unable to reach Lexington. As a mark of appreciation of their courtesy, the next week Mr. Smith gave them a grand banquet, the late Samuel D. Hicks opening his spacious home on Pleasant street for the purpose and personally aiding in making this one of the most pleasing and enjoyable social events of the season.

In 1876 the recent change wrought in the general appearance of Arlington Center was still further improved by the removal of the old Swan homestead and erecting on a portion of the lot the westerly half of Swan's Block by Henry and Harrison Swan, owners of the property. Two years later another and larger section was added, the upper part of this being finished off as a public hall. For some reason it was never popular, and within a short time was leased to the trustees of Robbins Library that here found most convenient quarters, and it was used for library purposes and also as a reading room until the library was removed to the new building of which Arlington is so justly proud.

It is singular as well as remarkable that each and every political upheaval in the country, from colonial days until the very near present, has been foreshadowed or plainly indicated by the verdict rendered at the polls by voters of Arlington. Several of these drastic and dramatic overturns have been already alluded to. Another occurred in 1874, when the "P. L. L." (Personal Liberty League) combination of members of all parties to secure repeal of prohibition and substitute license, culminated in the election of William Gaston as governor and a legislature pledged to the repeal of the prohibitory law, passed many years previously. The prohibitory law was promptly repealed by the incoming legislature and a license law enacted. Under the provisions of this law, the licensing authority reposed entirely with the selectmen of towns, and there remained for several years. Arlington's selectmen issued licenses to Charles L. Steinkrauss, Charles S. Jacobs, George Russell, M. A. Richardson & Co., Thomas E. Rowe, Mrs. Terrance Owens, Mrs. Margaret Mahoney, Mrs. Eliza Nickola. Deferring to the vote of the town, no licenses

were issued in 1876, but the next year licenses were issued to the entire list of the previous year.

What naturally and inevitably followed this change in the methods of dealing with the liquor traffic (it was practically a removal of all restraint) brought about a reactionary wave of public sentiment, aroused and led by men of whom Dr. Henry A. Reynolds was a representative. This enthusiastic reformer, with his motto "Dare to do Right," came to Arlington on invitation of Rev. Dr. Daniel R. Cady and Rev. Charles H. Spalding, and held meetings in Town Hall March 27 and 28, 1876, the result being the formation of Reynolds Red Ribbon Reform Club, with one hundred thirty-five members, and the organization of the Women's Christian Temperance Union two weeks later. The Reform Club went out of existence with the abandoning of its club rooms after the men it had reached had made for themselves homes more attractive than it was possible to make the meeting place. It then seemed unwise to those sustaining it financially and giving to the work the moral support of their social standing, to continue the expense when so small measure of help was called for.

This point in the history of Reynolds Red Ribbon Reform Club was not obtained for several years, however. It was only after a long period of education that present conditions were reached.

The licensing power remained in the hands of the selectmen of towns for several years, with no appreciable gain in the professed object of regulation, lack of means and inclination among citizens making negative the improvement hoped for when a board was chosen that refused to grant licenses, in spite of enforcement committees and other means used.

In 1881 "local option" was adopted by the legislature, this law giving each town and city the right to determine by its votes at the annual election of officers whether or no liquor licenses should be granted. The town's action under this law, at the meeting, March 7, 1881, was as follows:

Resolved, That at the adjourned town meeting a vote be taken by ballot, yes or no, on the "Local Option Law," so

called; and that the selectmen be requested to give public notice of the same, and to provide ballots, and that the moderator be requested to appoint a committee of three to supervise the check list.

March 17. Voted to proceed to ballot. Result: yes, 93; no, 31.

Then followed a few years of "yes" one year and "no" the next, until, in 1888, Hon. John Q. A. Brackett, then lieutenant-governor of the state and recently become a citizen of Arlington, accepted an invitation from the Women's Christian Temperance Union to preside at the annual No-License meeting in Town Hall. A large and influential class in town had for all the years since a license law was substituted for the prohibitory policy of former years, voted "yes" because they were neither prohibitionists nor total abstainers. To that class Governor Brackett devoted himself in his brief opening address, as follows:

This gathering, and those of a like character which have preceded and which are to follow it, while having one general purpose in view, have also a special object at this time. They have reference to the action of the people at the coming town meeting upon the question of granting licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors in Arlington the ensuing year. The present local option law of the state imposes upon the people of each municipality the duty of annually deciding this matter for themselves. It is a *plain, practical, local issue*, and one not excelled in importance by any other which the people, in discharge of their duties as citizens, are called on to decide. The issue is not whether a prohibitory law, applicable to all parts of the state alike, would be preferable to the existing local option law. That is a subject for the representatives of the people in the legislature to act upon. It is not a question as to the necessity of total abstinence as a rule of individual conduct. That is something which every man must determine for himself. Neither of these questions is to be acted upon at our coming town meeting. The simple issue then and there to be decided is, whether the sale of liquors shall be authorized in Arlington. And upon this issue it seems to me that whatever our views may be upon the two questions alluded to, we can all stand together, and that waiving for the time being any differences of opinion we may have upon those other questions, we ought to stand together and *decide that question in the negative.*

During the past year licenses have not been allowed in Arlington. Has anybody suffered from this? Have any of the great interests of the town been injured by it? It is a principle of law that the presumption is in favor

of existing things and the burden of proof is upon those who demand a change. It is incumbent upon those who advocate a change in the policy of the town upon this subject to prove its expediency. Have they done it, or can they do it?

Will the granting of licenses be a help to the town? Will the introduction of liquor saloons be a local improvement? Will they add to the attractions of Arlington? Will they make us a more orderly community? Will they lead us to feel more secure in our homes or when we walk the streets? Will they lighten the labors of our police force? Will they improve our schools and have an elevating influence upon our children? Will they enhance the products of our farms and gardens? Will they increase the savings of the people, enable them to have larger deposits in the Savings Bank, to have more money for improving their dwellings and adding to their home comforts? Will they make our social or moral atmosphere any purer or better? Will they furnish inducements to people from other places to come to Arlington to reside? Can any possible point be suggested as to which they will make life in Arlington any better, any happier, any safer, any more prosperous? If not, THEN LET WELL ENOUGH ALONE. Let us keep things as they are. Let us not go to experimenting in a field so unpromising. Let us, at our town meeting, act upon this matter as upon all others, — guided solely by what our judgments and our consciences assure us will be most for the benefit of the town; and if we do this, there can be no doubt as to the result.

This argument was not only so convincing to Arlington citizens that not since then has the town voted other than against license, but the speech was an important, perhaps a deciding, factor in securing the speaker's promotion to the office of governor. That address was scattered broadcast through the state influencing thousands of temperance men in the state to cast their votes for him who otherwise would have voted against him.

These facts have taken the narrative a long step beyond the limit set in the matter of dates, but their contributing force on the growth of the town is too important to be omitted, and by the natural sequence the seed planting of 1876 and the fruitage of these later years should not be separated. A generation has been born and come to be voters that has never seen a licensed liquor saloon in Arlington.

It was during this decade (1867-1877) that the town of Arlington adopted a new plan of street building and the selectmen strongly advocated a regrading and straightening of some of the principal streets. April 5, 1869, the town appropriated money

for a stone crusher and in 1870 added to this essential in building macadamized roads a twenty-ton stone roller. A new crusher bought in 1884 was abandoned for the up-to-date machine installed in 1903. In 1894 this system of street building was made complete by the addition of the steam roller.

CHAPTER VI

1877 — 1887

Population in 1875, 3,906.

Population in 1880, 4,100.

Population in 1885, 4,673.

Diminishing historical items. — Shrinkage in real estate valuation. — Cambridge seeks a piece of Arlington territory. — Pollution of Alewife Brook. — Charlestown street named Broadway. — Old elm cut down. — First Union Thanksgiving service. — Arlington Improvement Association. — Catholic Cemetery established. — Telephones introduced. — Apartment houses started. — Free text-books for schools. — Soldiers' monument built and dedicated. — Change in leadership caused by death.

IT would be natural to expect that with increasing population, enlarging business enterprises, more systematically kept, and always accessible records at the Town Hall, matter for this narrative would be found in correspondingly increasing quantity as the period covering the closing decades is reached. The reverse of this, however, is true and for a sufficient reason.

Each decade considered to this point has added some important equipment or improvement that is permanent. In this respect the town is like the individual householder — new things required decrease in number. The story of increased facilities of travel, the introduction of water, disposal of sewage, and other large town enterprises has already been told. Providing for maintenance and natural increase in scope is now all these demand at town meetings and are, therefore, a mere matter of detail. Naturally there is little to add in way of description after the story of opening a building section has been told, though the few houses then standing may have been increased by the score or the hundred.

A further curtailment of matter available comes because of the arrangement which assigns churches, schools, library, fire depart-

ment, fraternal societies, etc., to sections where they are dealt with in a fullness of detail not otherwise possible, and in recent years these departments and the town finances have been the principal matters presented at town meetings. The result is that the writer finds a restricted field of research as the closing third of the town's century of corporate life is entered upon.

The shrinkage in real estate valuation in consequence of the years of depression following the panic of 1873, had a striking illustration in the figures presented by the assessors in 1877, showing as they did a loss in that year of \$230,909 as compared with 1876, although several new dwellings had been erected.

In 1878 the city of Cambridge sought authority to annex to that city an easterly corner of Arlington. Nov. 18, 1879, the Board of Selectmen was authorized to employ counsel to assist in resisting this action on the part of Cambridge. In this effort they were successful. The incident is mentioned because it has connection with the pollution of Alewife Brook.

At a special town meeting held Nov. 18, 1879, at which the only business proposed in the warrant was "To see what action the town will take relative to the increasing pollution of Alewife Brook by the city of Cambridge," it was

Voted — That the selectmen be and hereby are authorized and requested to take immediate and active measures to prevent the further pollution of Alewife Brook by the sewage of the city of Cambridge; and said Board are authorized to employ counsel and to unite with the town of Medford in any legitimate course looking to the abolition of this threatening nuisance and the preservation of the public health.

This vote was reënforced at a meeting held Dec. 30, 1880, when Messrs. William G. Peck, Richard L. Hodgdon, Henry L. Lawrence, were chosen a committee to secure legislation to protect the public health, by stopping emptying sewage into Alewife Brook and also Mystic River. In a sense the above is a sequel to a story, rather than a story itself.

In 1874 the Cambridge authorities were able to convince the selectmen of Arlington that the emptying of sewage into Alewife Brook could be controlled by tide gates put in near the line of

Broadway, and the legislature of that year (1874) passed an act authorizing the building of the gates. On the plea that it was necessary to protect Fresh Pond water from contamination by salt water, these gates were renewed in 1880, but under pressure of the action taken by Arlington, the gates were soon trussed open. The damage to Arlington was permanent, however, and will not be removed until the broad scheme now under consideration by the towns and cities menaced by this malaria breeding place is an accomplished fact. The removal of the gate house and its foundation when Broadway was reconstructed in 1900, brought all the relief possible at present. Cambridge surface drains for North Cambridge, however, still have an outlet into Alewife Brook, and in times of heavy rainfall send a lot of undesirable matter into the brook.

March 4, 1878, Charlestown street as it had been called for many years (it was built in 1793 to induce travel to Boston over the old Warren Bridge in Charlestown) was renamed Broadway. In July of that year the long-pending suits of the mill owners growing out of the taking of the waters of Sucker Brook and its sources, were settled by compromise, and bonds issued to pay the bill. In November of this year, because it had become a menace to travel, the gigantic elm on the south side of Massachusetts avenue at Arlington "gateway," was cut down. A picture of that tree as it appeared in 1867 is given in connection with the report of the celebration of the change of name from West Cambridge to Arlington in that year, on page 128.

In 1880 the first Union Thanksgiving Service by all the Protestant churches was held in the Universalist Church, growing into a custom which is still maintained, though the time has been changed to the evening preceding instead of the day named by President and Governor. It was a natural outcome of the drawing together of the pastors of the several churches in the temperance crusade then in active operation, and is entitled to be considered one of its many good fruits.

It was at the annual March meeting of 1880 that Arlington women voters first participated in the election of members of the School Committee.

In 1883 the first of many spasmodic efforts to maintain here a town or village improvement society was made. The objects aimed at as stated in the "preamble" are worth preserving. They were as follows :

The object of this Association is to awaken and encourage in the community a sentiment and a spirit which will act for the common interest; to create or stimulate in the individual a regard for the elevation and improvement of the community, thereby securing better hygienic conditions in our houses and surroundings; an improvement of our streets, sidewalks, and public grounds, a protection of natural scenery, and the building up and beautifying of the whole town, and so enhancing the value of its property, and rendering it a still more inviting place of residence.

May 20, 1883, the first "Citizens' Law and Order League" was formed, to be succeeded later by that mysterious "Committee of Fifteen" that became the dread of the illegal liquor traffic, and resulted in a reorganization of the police department under Eugene Mead as chief of police.

March 2, 1883, the town made its first appropriation to meet the expense of telephones. Today almost every office-room in Town Hall has its instrument, all the fire-engine houses have the same convenience, as do also the school buildings.

July 19, 1883, the selectmen ordered the placing of gates at the Center railroad crossing and that flag-men be stationed at other grade crossings in town. The installing of gates proved a difficult problem, but after several changes were made the present effective plan was evolved. Soon after gates were placed at all grade crossings.

Many will recall the strong opposition encountered by people who had bargained for the Dickinson farm bordering on Alewife Brook on the south side of Broadway, and who proposed to lay it out as a cemetery. After several defeats the projectors of the scheme persuaded the citizens to abandon opposition, and on August 4, 1884, the transfer was sanctioned. This in brief is the history of St. Paul's Catholic Cemetery.

In 1884 Arlington caught the roller-skating epidemic, and a great rink was erected on the Swan property in rear of Swan's



Block. It was not a signal success financially from the outset, and the projectors were soon glad to turn over the lease and abandon the property to the Swan brothers. The opening of Swan Place as a residential section came about in this way. The Messrs. Henry and Harrison Swan cut the rink into sections and reconstructed the same into tenements. Other people bought lots there, a new street was cut through to Pleasant street, and the territory is now well covered with attractive dwellings.

In May, 1885, Hon. John H. Hardy, who had served the town in various capacities through several years, particularly on the School Board, and had been a trial justice under the old régime of treating minor court cases, was appointed a judge of the municipal court for Suffolk County. Later he was advanced to the Superior Court, of which bench he is still a member.

In the winter of 1886 (Feb. 11), an illustration of what Arlington's mill stream could do when on a rampage was illustrated. The retaining wall on the margin of the small pond above Arlington Heights station was washed away by high water, and down through the valley poured the flood, which fortunately found in spaces below broadening levels over which the water spread thinly, preventing any other serious damage below the wrecked dam.

In April, 1887, Mr. George D. Moore bought the Caldwell estate on Massachusetts avenue, on which he built "The Florence," and other apartment houses, he being the first to erect that class of dwellings in Arlington. Later his example was followed, and there are now many in different sections of the town which, like this, are an ornament. In 1906 Mr. Moore built a stately eight-tenement structure of brick on Pleasant street.

In August of this year "Traders' Day" was inaugurated, but it has never secured here among business men the recognition which in other places has made it a general holiday for the store-keepers and clerks.

This same month the new station of the Boston and Maine Railroad at the Center was used for the first time. It stands on fully twenty feet of made land, the ground originally falling off on a steep angle from the avenue to the level of Peirce & Winn Co.'s

coal yard. The foundation of the depot, built of heavy granite blocks, rests on this lower strata. The old depot was moved to Brattle street and finished off to serve as residence of the station agent, as well as for depot purposes.

At a town meeting held Oct. 3, 1884, the town appropriated two thousand dollars to supply free text-books for the public schools.

In 1886 a telephone system of police calls was installed at the police station.

The closing year of this decade witnessed an important event,



MONUMENT TO MEMORY OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF THE CIVIL WAR

the dedication of the monument at the junction of Broadway and Massachusetts avenue to the memory of the soldiers and sailors killed in the war for the defense of the Union, 1861-65.

The movement dates back to the war period. In 1865 the Ladies' Aid Society turned over to the town five hundred dollars to be used towards the erection of a monument. This sum was placed in the hands of a committee of which the late Samuel G. Damon was chairman. In 1869 the town made an appropriation

of four thousand dollars to build a suitable monument, but difficulties in selecting a site developing, this sum reverted to the town treasury.

Up to 1885 that committee, through its chairman, had annually reported as follows: "The committee on monument would report progress and ask for further time." In the local paper the report was dealt with in a way to arouse the attention of young men of whom Mr. William E. Wood proved a good representative, the result being a concerted effort (after the town had refused to reappropriate four thousand dollars) to raise funds sufficient to secure land and erect thereon a suitable monument.

The response of citizens generally was both prompt and hearty, and the monument as it now stands being completed at a cost of over thirteen thousand dollars, it was dedicated with interesting ceremonies June 17, 1887.

This celebration was hardly less extensive and elaborate than that of April 19, 1875. The Mozart Regiment Association, made up of the survivors of the Fortieth New York in which Arlington had a company, was a conspicuous figure in the parade; Posts 36 of Arlington; 30, 56, 57, 186 of Cambridge; 119, Lexington; 180, Concord; 66, Medford; 29, Waltham; 62, Newton; 81, Watertown, mustered 582 comrades; Somerville Light Infantry acted as escort; guests in carriages and mounted aids to the chief marshal made an imposing parade.

The formal exercises were held on a raised covered platform in front of the monument and were of unusual interest. Mr. Damon, as chairman of the committee, turned the monument over to the town, James A. Bailey, a comrade of Post 36 and chairman of the Board of Selectmen, receiving the same, and introducing Hon. William E. Parmenter as president of the day.

His inspiring address was followed with a poem from Mr. John T. Trowbridge, and then came the oration by Ex-Gov. John Q. A. Brackett. These addresses and the poem were published in *Arlington Advocate* of June 17, 1887, on file at Robbins Library. The main facts utilized by the speakers will be found in the section of this work devoted to Military History.

The day closed with a great banquet in a tent erected where

"The Florence" apartment house now stands on Massachusetts avenue.

This decade is mainly notable for the change in leadership in town affairs wrought by the hand of death, the list including Deacon John Field (whose subtle plans were so signally successful in the hands of those to whom he intrusted their execution), the venerable Abbott Allen, Captain Reuben Hopkins, Rev. Daniel R. Cady, D.D., Josiah Crosby ("next to Judge Parmenter the best friend of Arlington schools"), George C. Russell, Davies Dodge (the veteran pharmacist), Benjamin Poland, Thomas J. Russell, Abner P. Wyman, J. Winslow Peirce, Hon. John Schouler, Thomas Ramsdell, Ira O. Carter.

CHAPTER VII

1887 — 1897

Population in 1885, 4,673.

Population in 1890, 5,629.

Population in 1895, 6,515.

Arlington Coöperative Bank. — Fire alarm system. — Schools supplied with flags. — Australian ballot introduced. — Town pump abandoned. — First National Bank chartered. — Building Finance Block. — Patriots' Day inaugurated. — Board of Health chosen for first time. — Electricity in place of gas. — Changing grade of Massachusetts avenue. — Arlington has a state senator. — Two new brick blocks. — Main street renamed Massachusetts avenue. — A new postmaster. — "Advocate's" quarter-centennial. — Sherman Block built. — First electric car to Arlington. — Historical Society organized. — List of prominent people deceased.

IN season to secure the entry of his name on the voting list of November, 1887, Hon. J. Q. A. Brackett, then filling the office of lieutenant-governor of the state, applied to the Registrars of Voters and became a citizen of the town. Two years later, as a citizen of Arlington, but the candidate of the Republican party, he was promoted to the office of governor. On the evening of Nov. 11, 1889, Governor-elect and Mrs. Brackett were tendered a public reception in Town Hall. It was a thoroughly unpartisan demonstration, although the "Brackett Club" of which Mr. Warren W. Rawson was president, took the lead. Representative-elect William H. H. Tuttle presided at the formal exercises concluding the reception, and the speakers were Hon. W. H. Haile, Hon. Frederick T. Greenhalge, Hon. George A. Marden and others of less prominence in state politics. A short poem by Mr. J. Howell Crosby, a salute on Russell Park, and a display of fireworks were features of the pleasant affair.

An event of note in this decade was the incorporation of Arlington Coöperative Bank in November, 1889. In this home-

making enterprise, Hon. J. Q. A. Brackett, then filling the office of lieutenant-governor, was deeply interested, and Mr. R. Walter Hilliard, who had conceived the idea that Arlington was the place and then the time to establish such an institution, found in him an able and willing assistant. The first meeting held to consider the matter resulted in a sufficient stock subscription to secure incorporation.

Starting in a humble way, with most of the officials serving without pay, it has gone on until today it is one of the strong financial factors in the town's life, having been the means by which scores of homes have been secured, and having now 4998 shares valued at \$283,146.36.

The introduction of the Gamewell Fire Alarm System on Nov. 11, 1889, requires only this mention. Details are to be found in the special section devoted to the fire department.

In 1890 the old card mill of William Whittemore & Co., which until then had stood on the old site, was sold at auction and removed to Mystic street by its purchaser, Mr. Warren A. Peirce.

A "revival in patriotism," started by the G. A. R. a short

time before, led to supplying the public schools with flags, generous citizens and clubs furnishing required funds.

This year Postmaster Frederick E. Fowle introduced the modern lock boxes to his equipment of the post office.

In 1891, at the annual March meeting, the town accepted the act of the legislature providing for what is known as the Australian ballot system of voting, which is still in vogue.

In May of this year the old "town pump" was removed, the well having been condemned by the Board of Health, and the making of the park east of



TOWN PUMP

Town Hall into its present shape was begun. This old town pump had served the center of the town since the year 1853, when the well was bricked up and cemented to above the street level, a slate-stone cap provided, and a new pump put in. The position of the watering trough illustrates how recent have been the changes in the lines of Massachusetts avenue which would cut it off from use in watering horses, a purpose for which a new stone trough was put there in 1874. In place of the pump a drinking fountain, with a tank under ground to contain ice, was set up in front of Town Hall.

When in 1842 Arlington gained a large strip of territory, formerly a part of Charlestown, there was added to her taxable property, the old "Tide-mill" on the south bank of Mystic River. It was used for manufacturing purposes at that time and for many years, and is understood to have been the scene of incidents cleverly told by Mr. John T. Trowbridge in his one of many thrilling stories, entitled "Tinkham Brothers' Tide-mill." It was an interesting old relic of other days. By way of celebrating July 4, 1891, it is presumed, the building was set on fire and entirely destroyed.

In the fall of 1891 William D. Higgins came to Arlington and busied himself in interesting those he was able to reach in the project of organizing a national bank. To such good purpose did he employ his talents, that on Dec. 11, 1891, "The First National Bank of Arlington" was organized with a capital of \$50,000 and on January 4, 1892, the bank was opened for business in rooms on the ground floor of Savings Bank Building, corner of Massachusetts avenue and Pleasant street. E. Nelson Blake, who had recently come to his native town after a successful career in Chicago, accepted the presidency, which he still holds. Mr. Higgins was the first cashier and continued in that office until 1903, when John A. Easton took his place.

For twenty years after Bank Building and Swan's Block were erected, slight changes were made in the real estate holdings on the avenue. These are both on the south side of the main thoroughfare.

In 1893 a company of young men organized as a Finance Club,

used their capital and earnings in the purchase of the old Squire Russell estate, then the property of Mrs. George C. Whittemore, and erected what is known as "Finance Block," later adding the row of tenement houses in the rear of this property, the dwellings fronting on Russell Park.

The legislature of 1894 abolished the old-time Fast Day and in place of it named the 19th of April as "Patriots' Day." Under the auspices of a new "Arlington Improvement Association," which had Ex-Governor Brackett for its president, this day was quite elaborately celebrated in Arlington, as it has been spasmodically since.

At a town meeting held in May of this (1894) year, the town voted to change the name of the main street to Massachusetts avenue to conform to a general change made by Boston, Cambridge, Arlington, Lexington, and Concord, this being the route of the British troops on the 19th of April, 1775.

Arlington Board of Health came into existence by vote of the meeting held March 15, 1894, the selectmen being designated to serve in this capacity. The unwisdom of this course developing from the situation, other officers have since filled the important place in guarding the town's interests. The gathering of swill and garbage, oversight of plumbing, etc., brings to the Board duties and responsibilities hardly thought of when the department was created. The first appropriation to meet the cost of gathering garbage was made Sept. 29, 1892.

In 1895 electric lighting was substituted for gas on all public thoroughfares.

April 1, 1895, Frederick E. Fowle, who had served the town as postmaster since his appointment by President Abraham Lincoln soon after his inauguration, surrendered the office to Alfred D. Hoitt, who had been given the office by President Cleveland.

In 1896 the changing of the grade of Massachusetts avenue and streets entering it was coupled with laying a double track to Arlington Heights by the Boston Elevated Railroad Company. This and a reduction of the fare to Boston to five cents, were highly important gains.

The fall term of the kindergarten of the Misses Wellington was opened in a new building on their father's estate on Maple street.

Dec. 7, 1897, Arlington Historical Society was organized with Edward S. Fessenden as president and Miss Nellie W. Hodgdon as secretary. It at once entered upon a successful career and is now the custodian not only of a valuable collection of papers pertaining to the town's history, but many relics which have a safe and convenient storage place in Robbins Library, which is



VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER IN 1897
Looking eastward from steeple of First Parish Church

also the depository of records, papers, and official documents. April 6, 1898, the society procured an act of incorporation.

Deaths during this period of men prominent in local affairs were Albert Winn, president of the Savings Bank, Nathan Robbins, president of Faneuil Hall Bank and the "dean" of Faneuil Hall Market, his brother Amos in New York (the last of a notable family of brothers), in 1888; Andrew F. Allen, Deacon Henry Mott (long time in public service as selectman, assessor, water commissioner), 1889; Dr. William A. Winn (chairman of the School Committee); Rev. F. A. Hedge, D.D. (the first Unitarian

minister in Arlington), 1890; J. Brooks Russell (the prolific source of historic facts used in this volume), 1891; Deacon Daniel F. Jones, Jonas C. Nickerson (trusted confidential clerk of Nathan Robbins), Charles O. Gage, James A. E. Bailey (of the old Welch & Griffiths firm of saw makers), Thomas P. Peirce (associated for years with Deacon Mott as assessor), William Stowe, Sylvester Stickney, 1892; Dr. Richard L. Hodgdon, John D. Freeman, Warren Rawson (selectman and water commissioner),



VIEW OF ARLINGTON CENTER IN 1897

Looking westward from steeple of First Parish Church

1893; Elbridge Farmer (his gift of fifty thousand dollars endows Robbins Library), James Durgin (a controlling force in Arlington for many years), Jeremiah Prescott (formerly superintendent of Fitchburg Railroad), 1894; Dr. Jonas C. Harris, Deacon John C. Hobbs, Apollos J. Tillson, Henry Swan (many years a member of the School Committee), 1895; George D. Tufts, Cyrus Wood, Samuel C. Buckman, Samuel G. Damon, 1896.

CHAPTER VIII

1897—1907

Population in 1895, 6,515.

Population in 1900, 8,603.

Population in 1905, 9,668.

Town buys Pattee and Robbins estate for a new Town Hall site. — Committee of Twenty-one chosen. — Abolishing grade crossings. — Rebuilding Broadway. — Stephen Symmes leaves his entire estate to found a hospital. — Town Hall fire discloses a serious defalcation. — Change in town's financial officers in consequence. — Votes to choose selectmen annually. — Old Menotomy Hall.

THE Board of Survey, having the initiative in all matters of street building, the selectmen being named to constitute the board, was created by vote at town meeting held Nov. 8, 1897.

At meetings of Arlington Improvement Association (this reorganized body with Governor Brackett at the head) held Jan. 27 and Feb. 28, 1898, the proposal that had been discussed elsewhere, that the town buy the well-known Pattee estate as a site for a new municipal building, was discussed at length, and it was finally "Voted as the sense of this meeting that the proposed site be purchased."

At a meeting of the legal voters, held April 4, it was voted to instruct the selectmen to close the bargain, and provided for raising the money to purchase the property.

Nov. 8, 1897, the town adopted the plan, still in active operation, of referring to a "Committee of Twenty-one," as it is called, all matters calling for a money appropriation, whose duty is to investigate carefully and report to the town its findings and recommendations. At the outset this committee included town officers, but as now constituted no one holding a public office can be a member of this committee.

Feb. 10, 1897, the first real step towards abolishing grade crossings in Arlington took the form of a petition to the Supreme Court, by the selectmen, asking for the abolishing the crossings of the Boston and Maine Railroad tracks at Grove, Brattle, Forest, and Bow streets, also Park avenue. It required much patience and time to accomplish this, as well as cost, but "when the job was done it was well done," as any will see who inspect the work,



TOWN HALL SITE CLEARED OF BUILDINGS

the adjustment of grades and changes in direction in some localities.

In March of this year the police department took possession of the room formerly in use by the post-office business, and in May *Arlington Advocate* moved into Fowle's Block.

May 1, 1897, free delivery of letters, etc., was inaugurated in Arlington.

At the annual town meeting of 1899, appropriation was made for improving the two triangular sections of vacant land caused by junction of streets with Medford street. Under supervision of the park commissioners, these plots and also the "depot park," as it is generally named, were placed in their present

condition by the use of granite curbing. At this time the care of the grounds about the high-water service standpipe at the Heights was transferred to the park commissioners.

Water was turned on from the Metropolitan system into Arlington water pipes, June 30, 1899. In March of this year the office of tree warden was recognized by the election of Reuben W. LeBaron to fill that office.

The legislature of this year gave the town authority to make appropriations for the maintenance of lands originally taken in connection with the water supply, particularly the old reservoir, or to sell the same if not needed in connection with the town's water supply.

In the summer and fall of 1900 the highway department devoted the great share of its energies to the reconstruction of Broadway. In pressing his claim that the street ought to be rebuilt, the late Warren Rawson said in town meeting, "the road is so uneven it makes me seasick to ride over it." Of course it was an extravagance, but when work was begun on this thoroughfare it was less like what a public highway should be than any other accepted street in town.

Making a satisfactory arrangement with the city of Somerville, the old ford at Alewife Brook was filled to the grade of a new plan of the street, the culvert widened and raised two and one-half feet, and a heavy retaining wall built. At the same time the remains of the old brick building and tide gates were removed, giving this stream its first uninterrupted flow since 1875.

Filling in many places and cutting in a few to make the grade easy and uniform, a road sixty-four feet wide was built, the Boston Elevated Railroad Company following with double-track laying as fast as the roadbed was ready. It was carried out under personal supervision of Superintendent S. E. Kimball and William N. Winn, later a member of the Board of Public Works, on plans of Engineer Robert W. Pond, and is today a fine piece of roadbed.

On Monday, March 11, 1901, Stephen Symmes, one of the older and most highly respected citizens of Arlington — though

it was by the annexation of 1842 that he became such — passed away in his 85th year. When his will came to be probated it was discovered that his entire estate, including the farm on Old Mystic street and his personal property also, had been left to "George Y. Wellington, William N. Winn, Charles A. Dennett, Henry Hornblower, William H. H. Tuttle, and Omar W. Whittemore, all of said Arlington, trustees, in trust to found and establish and forever maintain a hospital on my home place in said Arlington, consisting of about two and one-half acres with the buildings thereon, for the benefit of the residents of said Arlington suffering from injuries or from sickness or disease, and of others not residing in Arlington who may be admitted therein for treatment, and also to establish and maintain on said premises a training school for nurses, for the purpose of educating and training women for intelligent and effective service to the sick and helpless."

This is the language of the will, which contains all the necessary provisions to make the gift available for the purpose named. The estate inventoried about \$30,000. The home place Mr. Symmes inherited from his father. The property was originally deeded to the family by the Indians when the whites first settled in this locality, and Mr. Symmes is said to have held the original grant set forth in strange characters on parchment.

When all legal formalities had been complied with and the trustees had given the project full consideration, it was the unanimous decision that the house and its location were entirely unsuited to the use to which it had been devoted.

Having obtained authority to sell, application was made to the town of Arlington for permission to locate the proposed building on a portion of the wood lot at the Town Farm. This was granted, and when the time comes to erect the building it will occupy this site.

In this connection it is eminently proper to insert a brief sketch of Mr. Symmes published by the *Advocate* in announcing his death and his generous gift.

Mr. Symmes has always resided in Arlington on the home farm where he was born. He inherited most of his property from his father, sharing the estate with his two sisters, Mrs. Priscilla

Symmes Locke, widow of Josiah Locke, and Miss Sarah Symmes. Fifty or more years ago Mr. Symmes was prominent in the local affairs of the town, and for seventeen years of this period he filled a position on the board of assessors, Mr. George Y. Wellington being associated with him a portion of the time, and the close personal friendship then formed was maintained to the close of life. Mr. Symmes relied largely on his advice in many matters, and in the generous bequest to his native town it is easy to trace an influence that has made Arlington the recipient of other benefactions than this latest most generous gift. At one time he was in the clothing business on Union street, Boston, but his life has really been spent in Arlington, and whatever activities he has been interested in have been connected with the home farm. He and his daughter were one time prominently identified with the Orthodox Congregational church of Arlington, and are still held in deep regard by old members of this church. Mr. Symmes enjoyed a unique distinction from the fact that although he has resided on the home place all his life, yet he has lived in three towns. The Symmes place was in early years in the precinct of Charlestown, then this territory was included in the township of West Cambridge, which finally became the town of Arlington. Mr. Symmes died in his eighty-fifth year. He was the son of Stephen and Priscilla Reed Symmes. Mrs. Ira L. Russell, and Mrs. Edwin Farmer of Arlington, are nieces of Mr. Symmes. The funeral took place Thursday afternoon at three o'clock and was conducted by Rev. S. C. Bushnell of Pleasant street Congregational church and the burial was in the Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

The office of "Inspector of Buildings" was created by a vote of the town at a meeting held April 1, 1901. At the meeting held Nov. 24, 1902, it was voted to discontinue the old-time rule of allowing "discount for prompt payment of taxes."

Feb. 28, 1902, the mill stream carried away the old dam at Fowle's Arlington Mills, washing out Mystic street roadbed and causing large damage to the culvert under the street.

On the night of May 4, 1901, the alarm from Box 36, located at Town Hall, drew to the Center the usual group paying little or no attention to signals from other stations. This time the fire was under the roof of this building, and investigation after the blaze had been extinguished led to the conviction that this

attempt had been made to destroy the building to hide a defalcation in the treasury department, due to the misappropriation of funds by a young man now serving his sentence in state prison. By a strange oversight the fire had been kindled directly under the air pipe supplying power to the gong, and it had hardly started before the expanding air gave warning to the watchman in the police station. The damage to the building was not great.

The venerable B. Delmont Locke, who was chosen to the several offices of town clerk, treasurer, and collector in 1874, lost none of the high esteem in which he had been held by the financial disaster brought upon him by his good nature, but in his enfeebled condition it proved too great a shock, and he died Oct. 3, 1904, sincerely mourned by others than his own wide-reaching family connections.

Immediately following the discovery of the complicated affairs in the finances of the town, a radical change was made. The offices were divorced, three being chosen instead of one, and the rooms were changed in their arrangement, so clerk, collector, and treasurer should have separate apartments. All the financial concerns were also to have the scrutiny of an auditor. The following is the official vote:

Beginning with the year 1903, only one auditor shall be elected. It shall be the duty of the auditor, in addition to the duties imposed on him by law, to make statements to the selectmen, at regular intervals during a financial year, of the conditions of the several departments of the town; to inspect all bills presented against the town, see that they have the approval of the board or committee contracting the same, and are in proper form, indicate the account to which they are chargeable, and if there are available funds, shall transmit the same with his certificate to the treasurer, and draw a warrant authorizing payment thereof; to examine the books of the treasurer, collector, water board, sewer department, and all departments holding funds or trust funds for the benefit of the town, and report at the next annual town meeting in detail, under their respective heads, all the receipts and expenditures by the town for the previous year. Said report shall be printed by the selectmen with the annual reports of the

town officers before the annual meeting. Said auditor shall receive for his services such compensation as the town shall determine. The term of the present auditor shall terminate with the annual town meeting of 1903.

July 1, 1901, Garret J. Cody, a member of the regular day force on the police, was shot and almost instantly killed by an insane criminal who had committed an atrocious assault on an Italian fruit peddler, and was attempting to escape arrest at the hands of officer Cody. It was not until after his arrest and confinement awaiting trial that insanity plainly developed in the prisoner, who died in the asylum to which he was committed.

Under authority of the act of the legislature providing for such a board, at a meeting held Feb. 8, 1904, the town created a Board of Public Works, members to be chosen annually.

In the early fall of 1904, Warren W. Rawson, who had filled several local offices at various times, was nominated for the office of Councilor by the Republican Convention of the district of which Arlington is a part, was elected and served on the Governor's Council during the years 1905-'06. At a banquet given in observance of the anniversary of Mr. Rawson's sixtieth birthday in January of this year, Governor Guild, Lieutenant-Governor Draper and his associates in the Council, together with many others prominent in political affairs, graced the occasion and made it a notable event.

The equipping the Police Station with a Gamewell Police Signal System of the latest pattern out of an appropriation made at the annual March meeting of 1906, suggests a brief review of the development of the police system of Arlington, now admitted to be in excellent condition.

In 1864 the town voted that Constable John H. Hartwell (whose father, John B. Hartwell, succeeded Luke Agur in the office of constable in 1853), be appointed police officer.

Mr. Hartwell served as constable, police officer, and chief of police until Eugene Mead was named as his successor. He was followed by Alonzo S. Harriman in 1894, who gave up the office to Thomas O. D. Urquhart in May, 1905. The regular force now consists of seven regular officers besides the chief, and several

special officers on call when extra service is required. The station is well equipped, and an ambulance, the gift of Edwin S. Farmer, completes the outfit.

In 1893 the town changed its rule of electing all the officers annually for a term of one year, to the choice of selectmen and assessors, one annually, for terms of three years each. By a vote passed at the meeting held in 1904, a return was made to the old plan, so far as relates to the selectmen, and three to serve for one year each were elected at the meeting held March 4, 1907.

In the summer of 1906 an old landmark was removed when the vote of the town to clear and level the recently purchased townhouse site was carried into effect, and Menotomy Hall became a thing of the past. A bit of its history will be of interest now and in the future.



MENOTOMY HALL

Sept. 25th, 1809, "William Cotting of Waltham, baker," bought of the Whittemore brothers, seven rods and eleven feet of land on the main road, "it being the estate which was for some time occupied in the baking business." This indicates that Mr. Cotting was not Arlington's first baker; but he made a success of the business, for his later purchases of land extended westward as far as the old Jason Russell estate, eastward to the Whittemore land, southward to the limits of Kensington Park. His dwelling adjoined the bakery, and is shown in the article describing buildings on Massachusetts avenue.

The lower story he used as his bakery, and the ovens he put in were not enlarged during the ninety-four consecutive years it was in use by himself and succeeding proprietors. The upper story

was a single room with convenient ante-rooms in adjoining sections of additions. It is this section which makes the building of historic value.

When Hiram Lodge, F. and A. M., was reorganized in 1843, the meetings were held in Lexington, but shortly afterwards the hall over the bakery was fitted for a lodge room, and this was "Masonic Hall" until more commodious quarters were found in the building on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Medford street.

Bethel Lodge, No. 12, I. O. O. F., followed as tenants and occupied Menotomy Hall as their lodge room until the erection of Savings Bank Building in 1874 provided them more ample and elegant quarters.

In the interval the hall had been used by the Orthodox Congregational Church during a portion of the time while their church was being built (this was in 1842), the Universalist society having set the example of holding meetings there the year previous.

Here the successful Methodist Church of West Medford was organized and held meetings for several years, and St. John's Episcopal Church also held services while the building of the chapel on the corner of Academy and Maple streets was going forward.

It was the headquarters of a social club of which a number of leading citizens were members during the seventies; here Post 36, G. A. R., had headquarters for a time; the Salvation Army used it as a "barrack" through two seasons.

When the property passed to the town of Arlington, Arlington Veteran Firemen's Association was given free use of the hall, and it was this organization that moved out its effects to give the demolishers their chance.

Mr. Cotting's successor in the baking business was the late Jesse P. Pattee, whose successful career and domination in town affairs is well remembered by older people. On his death the business passed to other hands. N. J. Hardy was carrying on the baking business there even after the tearing-down process had begun.

The narrative of Arlington's growth and development included in this Section Three, covering as it does the period of the town's corporate existence from 1807 to 1907, is appropriately supplemented with the names of those who have filled the principal elective offices (with the exception of School Committee printed with the school section) during this first century, as follows:

PRINCIPAL TOWN OFFICERS OF ARLINGTON, 1807-1907.

REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT.

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Samuel Butterfield, 1808-11. | Nehemiah M. Fessenden, 1852, |
| Thomas Russell, 1812-17 (1818 — | 1855. |
| none sent), 1819-21 (1822 — | Albert Winn, 1853, 1861. |
| none sent), 1823-27 (1828 — | Rev. George Hill, 1854. |
| none sent). | John Schouler, 1856. |
| Benjamin Locke, Esq., 1829-31. | Moses Proctor, 1857. |
| Leonard Green, 1832, 1833, 1835. | Joseph Burrage, 1859. |
| Joshua Avery, 1834, 1836, 1837. | Samuel Butterfield, 1863. |
| James Russell, Esq., 1838, 1839 | Joseph S. Potter, 1865-67. |
| (resigned), 1841, 1842. | Jesse Bacon, 1869. |
| William Locke, 2d, 1838-40. | J. Winslow Peirce, 1872. |
| Jesse P. Pattee, 1840. | Samuel D. Hicks, 1875. |
| George Stearns, 1843. | William G. Peck, 1877-1880. |
| Josiah H. Russell, 1844. | Dr. Jonas C. Harris, 1882. |
| Joseph O. Wellington, 1845 (1846 | John H. Hardy, 1884. |
| — none sent). | Warren A. Peirce, 1886-7. |
| William Dickson, 1847 (1848 — | William H. H. Tuttle, 1890-01. |
| none sent). | James A. Bailey, Jr., 1894-95. |
| Reuben Hopkins, 1849. | J. Howell Crosby, 1899-1902. |
| David W. Horton, 1850. | Arthur J. Wellington, 1905-06. |
| Mansur W. Marsh, 1851. | Horace D. Hardy, 1907. |

SELECTMEN.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Jonathan Whittemore, 1807, 1808. | William Locke, 2d, 1823-26, 1836, |
| Daniel Adams, 1807-12. | (thanks of town voted 1837, for |
| John Tufts, 1807, 1808. | his long and faithful services). |
| Samuel Locke, Esq., 1807 (1808 — | Jonathan Frost, 1823-25. |
| excused). | Charles Wellington, 1826-31. |
| William Whittemore, Jr., 1807, Esq. | Joshua Avery, 1826-36 (thanks of |
| 1808. | town voted 1837, for his long and |
| James Hill, 1808. | faithful services in this office). |
| George Prentiss, 1809-12. | Henry Wellington, 1827-29. |
| Thomas Russell, Jr., 1809-25. | Abner Peirce, 1830-35. |
| James Perry, 1813-22. | Edward Smith, 1832-36 (thanks of |
| Walter Russell, 1813-18. | town voted 1837, for his services |
| Benjamin Locke, 1819-22. | in this office). |

- James Russell, Esq., 1837-44.
 Philip B. Fessenden, 1837-40.
 Leonard Green, 1837-40.
 Mansur W. Marsh, 1841-48, 1851-53, 1855-57.
 Walter Fletcher, 1841-43.
 John Schouler, 1844-46, 1853.
 Josiah H. Russell, 1845, 1846.
 William Dickson, 1847-50, 1854-57.
 Albert Winn, 1847-50, 1852, 1853, 1856, 1857.
 Amos Hill, Jr., 1849.
 Joseph O. Wellington, 1850, 1854.
 Lewis P. Bartlett, 1851, 1852.
 Moses Proctor, 1851.
 Washington J. Lane, 1854, 1858-63 (thanks of town voted for long and faithful service).
 George C. Russell, 1855.
 Samuel Butterfield, 1858-66.
 Samuel F. Woodbridge, 1858-62 (resigned, and thanks of town voted).
 William Stowe, 1862 (declined).
 Samuel S. Davis, 1863-67.
 Reuben Hopkins, 1864.
 Joseph S. Potter, 1865-67.
 George Hill, 1867 (declined).
 Samuel S. Davis, 1867-71.
 Joseph S. Potter, 1867-68.
 Charles H. Crane, 1867.
 J. Winslow Peirce, 1868-71, 1873.
 Jacob F. Hobbs, 1868-70, 1872.
 Otis Green, 1868-69.
 George C. Russell, 1870.
 Warren Rawson, 1871-72.
 John S. Crosby, 1872.
 Jesse Bacon, 1872.
 James Durgin, 1872, 1874-79.
 Henry Mott, 1873, 1878-1883.
 Henry Swan, 1873.
 John Schouler, 1874-77.
 William G. Peck, 1874-77.
 William H. Allen, 1878-1882.
 James A. Bailey, 1880-82, 1887-90.
 Henry J. Locke, 1882-84.
 Samuel E. Kimball, 1882-85.
 Alonzo W. Damon, 1883-84.
 Jacob F. Hobbs, 1884-85.
 George D. Tufts, 1884-96.
 James A. Marden, 1885-86.
 Charles T. Scannell, 1885-87.
 Warren A. Peirce, 1886-87, 1889-92.
 George D. Moore, 1887-89, 1890-91.
 Walter Crosby, 1887-93.
 Winfield S. Durgin, 1890-95.
 William N. Winn, 1891-92.
 Edward S. Fessenden, 1892-97.
 Edwin S. Farmer, 1895, 1904.
 George I. Doe, 1896, 1905.
 Warren W. Rawson, 1903-06.
 James A. Bailey, Jr., 1904-07.
 S. Fred Hicks, 1905-07.
 Fred S. Mead, 1906-07.

ASSESSORS.

- George Prentiss, 1808-11, 1816.
 Benjamin Locke, 1808-19.
 Samuel Butterfield, 1808-11, 1814, 1815.
 Daniel Adams, 1812, 1813.
 Isaac Locke, 1812-15, 1820-25, 1835-38.
 John Adams, 1816.
 James Hill, 1817-19.
 William Locke, Jr., 1817-19, 2d, 1820, 1821, Jr., 1822, 2d, 1823-25, Esq., 1842, 1843, 1846.
 Joshua Avery, 1820-22, 1838.
 Miles Gardner, 1823-25, 1827, 1828.
 Jonathan Frost, 2d, 1826-28 (excused 1828).
 John Perry, 1826-31.
 Walter Russell, 1826.
 Ephraim Tufts, 1828 (excused).
 Amos Hill, 1828 (excused).
 George Stearns, 1828-34.
 Reuben Johnson, 1829-34.
 Kimball Farmer, 1832-34.
 David Dodge, 1835-41.

Benjamin Hill, 1835-37.
 Mansur W. Marsh, 1839-41, 1843.
 Charles Muzzey, 1839-41.
 Daniel Cady, 1843.
 Abbot Allen, 1844.
 Thomas P. Peirce, 1844, 1845, 1848.
 Silas Frost, 1844, 1845.
 William Dickson, 1845, 1846, 1850-60 (resigned).
 Isaiah Jenkins, 1846.
 Daniel Clark, 1847.
 Edwin Locke, 1847.
 Davis Locke, 1847.
 Washington J. Lane, 1848, 1851, 1852, 1854, 1857-63.
 Joseph O. Wellington, 1848, 1849, 1855.
 David Clark, 1849, 1850.
 Albert Winn, 1849, 1866, 1867.
 Stephen Symmes, Jr., 1850-67.
 George A. Locke, 1853.
 George C. Russell, 1856, 1864, 1865.
 Samuel S. Davis, 1860-63.

David Crosby, 1864.
 George Y. Wellington, 1865, 1866.
 Abel R. Proctor, 1867.
 Addison Hill, 1868-71.
 John F. Allen, 1868-72.
 George C. Russell, 1869-71.
 Ira O. Carter, 1872, 1884-85.
 Henry Mott, 1872-84.
 B. Delmont Locke, 1873-91.
 Charles Schwamb, 1873.
 Thomas P. Peirce, 1873-84.
 Alfred D. Hoitt, 1884-94.
 Jacob Baird, 1885-87.
 James A. Bailey, 1887-90.
 George W. Austin, 1890-93.
 William N. Winn, 1890-92.
 Leander D. Bradley, 1892-93, 1903-07.
 Warren Rawson, 1892-93.
 George I. Doe, 1893-1903.
 Frank Y. Wellington, 1893-98.
 Lucien C. Tyler, 1894-1905.
 Omar W. Whittemore, 1898-1907.
 Philip A. Hendricks, 1905-07.

TOWN CLERKS.

Thomas Russell, Jr., 1807-25 (1826 — excused).
 Timothy Wellington, 1826-34.
 Henry Whittemore, 1835 (excused).
 Isaac Shattuck, Jr., 1835-38.
 Benjamin Poland, 1839-42.
 William Whittemore, Jr., 1843-45 (resigned).

William M. Chase, 1845.
 Moses Proctor, 1846-52.
 John Locke, 1853-55.
 Abel R. Proctor, 1856-68 (resigned).
 John F. Allen, 1868-74 (resigned).
 B. Delmont Locke, 1874-1901.
 Harvey S. Sears, 1901-03.
 Thomas J. Robinson, 1903-07.

TOWN TREASURERS.

John Adams, 1807-18.
 Walter Russell, 1819-26, 1831 (resigned).
 Gershom Whittemore, 1827, 1828.
 Isaac Hill, 1829 (resigned).
 Col. Thomas Russell, 1830.
 Benjamin Hill, 1830-38.

Abbot Allen, 1839-46.
 Thomas J. Russell, 1847.
 Josiah H. Russell, 1848-59.
 Abel R. Proctor, 1860-67.
 John F. Allen, 1868-1874.
 B. Belmont Locke, 1874-1901.
 Harvey S. Sears, 1901-03.

William A. Muller, 1903-07.

WATER COMMISSIONERS.

| | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Benjamin Poland, 1872-5. | William T. Peck, 1880-2. |
| Samuel S. Davis, 1872. | Warren Rawson, 1881-1892. |
| J. Winslow Peirce, 1872-4. | Samuel E. Kimball, 1883, 1893-5. |
| Warren Rawson, 1872, 1878. | Warren A. Peirce, 1884-6. |
| Jesse Bacon, 1872. | Alfred D. Hoitt, 1885-1903. |
| Walter Russell, 1873-4. | Apollos J. Tillson, 1885-1901. |
| George Hill, 1875-7. | George W. Lane, 1887-1903. |
| John Fillebrown, 1875-1880. | Frank W. Hodgdon, 1894-6. |
| Richard L. Hodgdon, 1876-7. | Peter Schwamb, 1896-1903. |
| Henry Mott, 1878-1885. | George P. Winn, 1897-1903. |

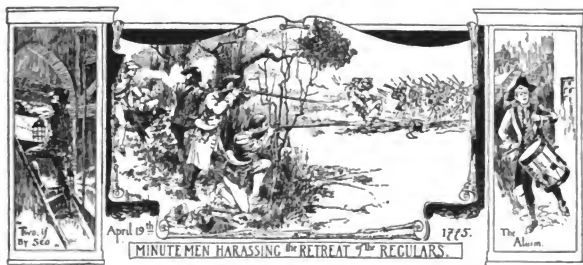
Since 1895 Arlington has from time to time added to the foregoing list of elective officers, to meet changed local conditions or in compliance with public statutes. March 15, 1895, the Selectmen were chosen to serve also as a Board of Health. In 1896 a new board consisting of Edward S. Fessenden, Edward P. Stickney, Edwin Mills (to serve three, two and one years in order named) was elected. Mr. Fessenden served as chairman until 1907, his successor being Dr. Laurence L. Peirce; John S. Lamson was elected to succeed Edwin Mills in 1905; Dr. Stickney gave way for Dr. Charles A. Atwood in 1906.

Sewer Commissioners were chosen in 1895, the Board consisting of Edward S. Fessenden, George D. Tufts, Winfield S. Durgin. Warren W. Rawson was chosen to fill Mr. Tufts' place, and Messrs. Fessenden, Durgin, and Rawson served until the duties of their office were transferred to the Board of Public Works in 1904.

In 1897 the town accepted the act enabling Selectmen to act as a Board of Survey in laying out streets. In 1904 the town accepted the act authorizing a Board of Public Works. To this board, made up of the Selectmen and a special board of three elective officers, all matters pertaining to water department, sewer construction and maintenance, street building, etc., are in the hands of this joint board. The first Board of Public Works consisted of Peter Schwamb, William N. Winn, Samuel E. Kimball. They served until 1907, when Henry W. Hayes was chosen to fill the vacancy created by Mr. Kimball declining further service on the board.

April 1, 1901, Lucien C. Tyler was appointed Inspector of Buildings. He died in office, Sept. 23, 1904. Robert W. Pond was named as his successor, and now holds the office.

The following have served as head of the police department, in the order named, — John H. Hartwell, Eugene Mead, Alonzo S. Harriman, Thomas O. D. Urquhart, the latter reappointed in 1907.



SECTION FOUR

ARLINGTON'S MILITARY RECORD

IN his introduction to this volume the writer says, "The people of this section have shared to the full in all responsibilities resting upon them as citizens of precinct, town, state, and nation." In no sphere of action is this more strictly true than of their response for duty, with arms in their hands, where the result might be loss of life.

The prime essential in the earlier days of colonial life was the musket and ability to use the same quickly and effectively against the enemy. The second was organization under recognized authority that could be effective when numbers were to be encountered.

By order of the General Court in early colonial times, towns or precincts were obliged to supply arms to those not possessing or able to procure them, and every able-bodied man was expected to respond to any call for the defense of the Colony.

Through a fortunate train of circumstances, this section was from earliest times exempt from troubles with the Indians resulting in massacres that make dark the pages of history of other sections, for the acknowledged head of the Massachusetts tribe

of Indians holding control over a large section of what is now Middlesex County, was Squaw-Sachem, widow of a former chief, whose other title was "Queen of the Massachusetts."

This potentate, whose home was on the pleasant slopes that stretch down to the western edge of Mystic Pond, sold to the colonial government (probably about the year 1638) all her lands excepting her homestead, for ten pounds in cash "and also Cambridge is to give Squaw-Sachem a coat every winter while she liveth." It would seem as though this extra obligation ought to have been willingly and scrupulously kept, but the fact is the General Court had to interfere and compel Cambridge to give "so much corn as to make up thirty-five bushels, and four coats for last year and this," indicating neglect of obligation and unwillingness to fulfill the same. This treaty was formally acceded to by five other chiefs under her jurisdiction, and the treaty was never broken. "Queen of the Massachusetts" died in 1644.

But other sections, as has been said, were not so fortunate, and to calls for aid, the fighting men of Menotomy responded. Matthew Abby, Thomas Batherwick, Samuel Buck, Jonathan Dunster, Jonathan Holden, Jason Russell, William Russell, Gershom Swan, John Wellington served from this Precinct as privates; John Adams and Gershom Cutter as troopers, in King Philip's War; and in the attack on Canada in the French and Indian War, Menotomy was represented in the ranks of the colonial troops.

On Nov. 12, 1758, the Rev. Samuel Cooke preached a sermon on the return of Captain Adams and company from the French War with a loss of only a single man. This sermon was remembered in December, 1848, by the centenarian John Adams, the son of Capt. Thomas Adams, the commander of the company. James Adams, a son of John Adams, in a letter dated at Hartford, Pa., Dec. 27, 1848, and addressed to the late Dr. Benjamin Cutter, of Woburn, Mass., speaks of the occurrence thus:

DEAR FRIEND: I received a letter from you dated December 1st, likewise a sermon delivered by Parson Cooke the Sunday after my grandfather, Thomas Adams, returned from eight months service in the French War. My father recollects the time very

well ; he was then about fourteen years of age, and was very anxious to go with him, but his father would not consent to have him go; but he went with him to Springfield, then returned home. The company that 'listed under my grandfather were from a number of towns: all that went from Menotomy returned, except Joseph Robbins, who died in a fit. Father recollects going to meeting, and when I read the sermon to him, it was fresh in his memory. * * *

Ebenezer Winship was shot and scalped by the Indians, May 14, 1756, but recovered from his wounds. A narrow strip of scalp from forehead to top of head was torn off.

Such were the men and this the sort of training they received; by it were fitted to bear their full share of burden and responsibility in a crisis which was approaching. The curtailing of privileges, the ignoring of rights, and the imposing of burdens on the colonies by England, which were resented and resisted until overt acts culminated in the war of the Revolution, is a "thrice told tale," available in almost numberless histories concerning events of the fifteen or twenty years prior to 1775, and these pages, which are intended to simply give events of a local character, cannot properly be burdened with repeating them.

Boston, Charlestown, Cambridge, the seat of rebellion against British tyrannies, were the next-door neighbors to old Menotomy, and the fact that one of her old-time taverns was a regular meeting place of the "Committee of Safety," shows the attitude of her citizens towards the plans for resistance that were being formulated.

Prior to the events of April 19, General Gage had dissolved the legislature, and on orders from England had for some time been seeking the arrest of Hancock and Adams to send them to England for trial on charge of treason. But the Provincial Congress, though a self-constituted body, continued to act, and its Committee of Safety and Supply, by their authority, exercised executive powers. They had in their hands as early as October, 1774, five thousand pounds with which to purchase stores (they had asked for twenty thousand pounds), arms and ammunition, and evidently had spent it. The accumulated provision to meet force with force was stored at Concord, and it was the double

purpose of destroying these stores and arresting Hancock and Adams that moved General Gage to start the expedition which had so disastrous an ending on April 19, 1775.

It seems singular that, considering the important part Menotomy bore in the initial act in the war of the Revolution on the memorable 19th of April, 1775, many years should have elapsed before any connected story of that part was told, and that having been told it should have been so generally forgotten. The author of the story was Rev. Samuel A. Smith, pastor of First Parish Church from March 13, 1854 to May 20, 1865, when he died in office aged thirty-six years. To him all future generations will be indebted for his patient researches and graphic grouping of facts. In a leaflet issued on the occasion of a visit of delegates to National Encampment Grand Army of the Republic in Boston in 1904, the following story of the events of April 19, 1775, as told by Mr. Smith, was retold, matters important in 1864, but of no historic moment now, alone being eliminated.

That "Honor to whom honor is due" is a rule "more honored in the breach than in observance," is especially well illustrated by the position the town of Arlington holds, or rather fails to hold, in connection with the events of April 19, 1775, that have given to Lexington and Concord undying fame, making them synonymous with the birthday of American liberty the wide world over. In the fierceness of musketry battle, in number of men engaged, in men killed and wounded, in amount of war material captured, no other place between the point where the British troops embarked on their expedition and that historic point at Concord bridge where they turned on that disastrous retreat, can compare with Arlington or show as many monuments marking historic sites as stand within its limits.

Then why, the question naturally arises, are the mass of people so uninformed regarding a matter of so great (to the town at least) historic value. First because the town was not incorporated until 1807, being at the time to which we refer a part of Cambridge, with the local name of Menotomy or Second Precinct of Cambridge. Instead of retaining this old and honorable name when incorporated as a separate township, the name of West

Cambridge was adopted and when, in 1867, the movement in favor of a more distinctive name was set on foot, the entirely meaningless name of Arlington was adopted. In this shifting names of a given locality — Menotomy, Second Precinct of Cambridge, West Cambridge, Arlington — identity has been swallowed up, and our connection with the first open clash with the British in the struggle for independence lost.

In the interests of a correct history of a day that will be forever proudly remembered by Americans, to arouse a local town pride, and to secure any advantages legitimately accruing from definite knowledge regarding honored patriots and an honorable past, we have grouped available data and present them in this form.

In the carrying out of our purpose it is not at all necessary to even allude to the events preceding the march of British troops through the main street of Menotomy (now Arlington), now named Massachusetts avenue, on their way to Lexington to accomplish the arrest of John Hancock and Samuel Adams, at Lexington; also to destroy the military stores lodged at Concord. The events have demanded the best work of the ablest historians, most graphic writers and inspired poets.

The troops assigned to this duty made a midnight march by the old Black Horse Tavern kept by a man named Wetherbee (site numbered 333 Massachusetts avenue), a regular meeting place of Boston's Committee of Safety (and where that committee was in conference with the Committee on Supplies the day before), the Cooper Tavern where later defenseless citizens were murdered in cold blood, and so on to their first interruption on the village green at Lexington. Vice-President Elbridge Gerry and Colonels Lee and Orne of the Provincials, members of the Committee of Safety, had remained at the Black Horse Tavern overnight, and as Paul Revere reached Menotomy by way of what is now Medford street, people easterly of it had received no warning.

As a consequence the guests at Black Horse Tavern had their first knowledge of approaching danger of capture and imprisonment from the appearance of a British officer and squad of soldiers detailed to search the house. By the back door they escaped to

a nearby cornfield and by hiding amid the stubble, escaped detection and finally reached Boston by way of Medford. A severe cold contracted in this adventure cost General Lee his life not long afterwards.

This march was during the night of April 18, 1775, but it was about two o'clock on the morning of the 19th that the troops passed along as silently as masses of men can be moved. It was not long, however, before the commander had ample proof that his march was discovered, that the people generally were awake, so sent those of his force who were in light marching order to hurry forward to Concord, dispatching a messenger to Boston with a request that General Gage hurry forward reinforcements.

The marching troops were hardly out of sight before Capt. Benjamin Locke was able to muster his company, enlisted April 6 (less than two weeks before), and at their head followed in the wake of the "regulars," on the watch for a chance to strike a blow in defense of home. For all the time Mr. B. Delmont Locke was treasurer, the original roll of Menotomy men, as well as the musket Captain Locke carried, was in a conspicuous place in his office in Arlington Town Hall. The list numbers fifty, but as there were residents of Boston, Stoneham, Lexington, Woburn, Charlestown (two or three each) in addition to the men residing here, there are no means of knowing how many were in service under Captain Locke on that day. It is safe to assume from what is known, that not a well man was absent from his place.

But these were not the only heroes sustaining the honor of the town. After the passing of Lord Percy with the reinforcements (some 1200 men) sent for by Major Pitcairn and the departure of Captain Locke and his Minute-men to hover in the rear of this second detachment, even before daylight the old men of the town, exempt by reason of age from military duty, with muskets in hand, gathered on the church green, anxious to be helpers in case of need. Word coming to them in the forenoon that the supply train, delayed while the planks over the Roxbury bridge were replaced, was coming on with only a small guard, they gathered again, this time in the Cooper Tavern, on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Medford street (it was through this

street that Paul Revere rode on his way to Lexington) and laid plans for its capture. There were about a dozen in all, one of whom, a mulatto named David Lamson, had seen active service, and the others whose names are known were James and Joseph Belknap, James Budge, Israel Mead, Ammi Cutter. There is a conflict in the record as to which of these commanded the party. One record says Lamson was the leader, another accords the honor to Philip Payson of Chelsea.

It is more than likely that in a little company like this, called suddenly into service, there was concert of action without need of special leadership. They simply hurried to their point of vantage opposite the First Parish Church where a bank wall of earth and stone made a sufficient breastwork, there to await the arrival of the supply train and its convoy. When it arrived opposite where these old men of Menotomy were stationed, the men rose and, aiming at the soldiers, ordered their surrender. There was a show of resistance and several shots were fired, but the guard soon took to their heels, running down the lane which is now known as Pleasant street, to be there captured, or rather to surrender to old mother Batheric, who turned them over to Capt. Ephraim Frost, in whose care they remained until exchanged.

The wagons were drawn into the vacant grounds opposite the church and their contents distributed among the people, the horses that had not been shot down were driven over to Medford, the dead ones drawn off to Spring Valley, near the present residence of John T. Trowbridge. These old men finished up the day by capturing Lieut. Edward Thornton Gould, of the Fourth Regiment, "King's Own," who had been wounded in the foot and was on his way back to Boston on horseback. A memorial stone in front of the First Parish Church bears this inscription:

AT THIS POINT
APRIL 19TH, 1775
THE OLD MEN OF MENOTOMY
CAPTURED A CONVOY OF
EIGHTEEN SOLDIERS
WITH SUPPLIES ON THE WAY TO
JOIN THE BRITISH AT LEXINGTON

The young men of Menotomy had found their way to Lexington, and were mingled with their comrades from other towns that awaited the retreat of the British troops, being held in check by the strong reënforcement sent out under Lord Percy, and who met the retreat (it had become a rout) of the troops sent out the night before within well organized lines, supported by cannon. This was at Lexington.

After a period of rest, the retreat planned by Lord Percy, supported by his artillery, was begun and continued until within



JASON RUSSELL HOUSE

the limits of what is now known as the town of Arlington in an orderly manner, strong flanking lines protecting the main column.

It was between these "flankers" and the main body of British troops that the Minute-men of Menotomy and surrounding territory (Medford, Woburn, Cambridge, Roxbury, Lynn, Needham, Dedham, Dorchester, Danvers, Salem, etc.) were caught as they were firing upon the marching column. Finding themselves between two fires, the men on both sides of the road made a dash for cover, the survivors and unwounded crowding into the house

of Jason Russell, now standing on the south side of Massachusetts avenue and nearly opposite Mill street. The monument on the street is inscribed as follows:

SITE OF
JASON RUSSELL HOUSE
WHERE HE AND ELEVEN OTHERS
WERE CAPTURED, DISARMED
AND KILLED BY THE
RETREATING BRITISH
APRIL 19, 1775

Several of the Minute-men found safety in the cellar, which was not searched, but those in the upper rooms (nine soldiers and Mr. Russell) were shot or bayoneted. These men and Messrs. Jason Winship and Jabez Wyman (these last killed in Cooper Tavern) are now buried under a suitable monument in the First Parish Cemetery. This monument, erected in 1848, was built with money raised by popular subscription, Hon. Peter C. Brooks of Medford giving \$100 of the \$460.67 which the monument cost. The names of the soldiers killed are as follows :



TABLET AT JASON RUSSELL HOUSE

LIEUT. JOHN BACON, Needham
AMOS MILLS, Needham
ELIAS HAVEN, Dedham
WILLIAM FLINT, Lynn
THOMAS HADLEY, Lynn
ABEDNEGO RAMSDELL, Lynn
BENJAMIN PEIRCE, Salem
JONATHAN PARKER, Needham
NATHAN CHAMBERLIN, Needham

A grocery building on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Water street was owned and occupied by Thomas Russell, and

around this building, the land between it and Cooper Tavern, and all along the avenue until after the troops passed Alewife Brook, the dividing line between Arlington and Cambridge, the fighting raged and many of the houses then standing on that highway were later used as hospitals.

It is known that twenty-two Americans lost their lives within what are now the limits of Arlington (Danvers and Lynn suffering next to Menotomy) during that day, and it is likely two or three times that number of the British were killed and a much larger number wounded, as it is acknowledged by all historians that the largest percentage of the loss was here, and besides numerous officers killed and wounded, there were 62 privates killed, 157 wounded, and 124 missing, according to official report to General Gage.

There was a wanton destruction of life and property by the British soldiery that is a sad commentary on the spirit of revenge aroused by the organized opposition the troops had met, but then as now, "war is hell," and hellish passions are legitimate results. The L portion of the present Locke house, 844 Massachusetts avenue, was in 1775 the home of Deacon Joseph Adams. He was the custodian of the valuable silver communion service of First Parish Church. This house was entered by British soldiers, who stole this service and sold the same to a pawnbroker in Boston, from whom it was recovered, on payment of sum advanced, after the British had evacuated Boston. Stealing and destroying property were not the only depredations committed by the retreating soldiers. The memorial monument on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Medford street, is lettered as follows :

HERE STOOD COOPER TAVERN
IN WHICH
JABEZ WYMAN
AND
JASON WINSHIP
WERE KILLED BY THE BRITISH
APRIL 19, 1775



On the northerly corner of Russell Park, at the junction of Mystic and Chestnut streets, is a monument lettered as follows :

NEAR THIS SPOT
SAMUEL WHITEMORE
THEN 80 YEARS OLD
KILLED THREE BRITISH SOLDIERS
APRIL 19, 1775
HE WAS SHOT, BAYONETED
BEATEN AND LEFT FOR DEAD
BUT RECOVERED AND LIVED
TO BE 98 YEARS OF AGE

From the historical address delivered by Rev. Samuel Abbot Smith in 1864 already alluded to, we copy the following description of the event the monument commemorates :

Whitemore lay under cover of a wall near where the Russell school building now stands and when the retreating British halted in front of the First Parish church he fired his musket five or six times when he saw a file of five flankers approaching. Being lame he knew there was no chance for escape, so he fired at one of the soldiers with the charge just loaded in his musket, dropping him in his tracks. He had two pistols loaded and with one shot another soldier. In the act of discharging the other pistol, Whitemore was struck in the head by a bullet from the musket of a soldier and as he fell senseless the remaining flankers clubbed him, jabbed him with bayonets and left him for dead. Later he was found to be alive and was carried to Cooper Tavern where Dr. Tufts of Medford dressed his wounds, but said he could not live. The tough old octogenarian, however, seemed to make new blood to take the place of the old he had lost, and survived that notable day for eighteen years. When asked if he was not sorry, he replied, "No, I would run the same chance again."

The foregoing is an account of what transpired in Menotomy on April 19, 1775, from the standpoint of the people living here at the time. It may properly be supplemented by the events of the day as seen by a British officer who kept a diary, extracts from which were published in *Atlantic Monthly* for April, 1877, as follows :

Before the whole had quitted the town [Concord] they were fired on from houses and behind trees, and before they had gone

one half a mile were fired on from all sides, but mostly from the rear, where people had hid themselves in houses till we had passed and then fired; the country was an amazing strong one, full of hills, woods, stone walls, etc., which the rebels did not fail to take advantage of; for they were all lined with people who kept an incessant fire upon us, as we did too upon them; but not with the same advantage, for they were so concealed there was hardly any seeing of them; in this way we marched nine or ten miles, their numbers increasing from all points, while ours were reduced by deaths, wounds and fatigue, and we were totally surrounded with such an incessant fire as it is impossible to conceive; our ammunition was likewise near exhausted. In this critical situation we perceived the First Brigade coming to our assistance (Fourth, Twenty-third, and Forty-seventh Regiments, battalion of marines, two six-pound field pieces). As soon as the rebels saw this reinforcement, and tested the field pieces, they retired. We formed on a rising ground [near the Munroe Tavern in Lexington] and rested ourselves; in about half an hour we marched again, and some of the Brigade taking the flanking parties we marched pretty quiet for about two miles; they then began to pepper us again from the same sort of places, but at a greater distance.

We were now obliged to force almost every house in the road, for the rebels had taken possession of them and galled us exceedingly; but they suffered for their temerity, for all that were found in the houses were put to death. When we got to Menotomy there was a very heavy fire; after that we took the short cut into Charlestown road and we went into Charlestown without any great interruption. We got there between seven and eight o'clock at night, took possession of the hill above the town and waited for the boats to carry us over. We got home very late in the night. Thus ended the expedition, which from the beginning to the end was ill-planned and ill-executed as it was possible to be.

Even the people of Salem and Marblehead, above twenty miles off, had intelligence in time enough to march and met us on our return; they met us somewhere about Menotomy, but they lost a good many for their pains. Thus for a few trifling stores the Grenadiers and Light Infantry had a march of about fifty miles (going and returning) through an enemy's country; and in all human probability must every man have been cut off, if the Brigade had not fortunately come to their assistance; for when the Brigade joined us there were very few men had any ammuni-

tion left, and so fatigued that we could not keep flanking parties out, so that we must soon have laid down our arms, or been picked off by the rebels at their pleasure.

Rev. Samuel Abbot Smith, whose facts regarding the events of April 19, 1775, have been so generally used in preparing this sketch, closed his address before the Soldiers' Aid Society as follows:

In the consternation and fear of that hour, the dead Minutemen were placed on a sled and drawn by a yoke of oxen over the bare ground to the graveyard. A single grave was hastily dug and the bodies were laid in it side by side, "head to point" with their clothes on just as they fell.

This story came to Mr. Smith from Col. Thomas Russell. When the mound (which till then had been marked by a single headstone still to be seen in the old cemetery) was opened in 1848 to build a foundation for the monument which now marks the spot, ample proof of this hasty interment was found.

To us who now glory in the achievements of that day, this statement seems passing strange, but Rev. Carleton A. Staples, who devoted a long period to careful study of everything pertaining to that eventful day, says:

The real facts seem to be that our ancestors were astonished at their own temerity in thus attacking the King's troops, and in dread, if not in fear, awaited the sequel. Every eye-witness who wrote of the events of April 19, 1775, minimized the aggressive attitude of the Minute-men, and it is certain that the people generally hastened to put out of sight the dead and carefully concealed the wounded.



MONUMENT IN OLD BURYING GROUND
To memory of 19th of April victims

A history of the Battle of Lexington in the handwriting of Rev. Jonas Clark of Lexington, now the property of Arlington Historical Society, is further proof of what Rev. Mr. Staples has said.

Mr. Staples also calls attention to a fact not generally known, or at least not often alluded to. He says:

It may not be generally understood in this country that a subscription for the families of those killed on the American side in Lexington and Concord battles, was taken up in London and sent to this country for their relief. The developments of the latest histories go to prove that the war of the American Revolution was waged not willingly by the English people, as a body, but by the reigning ministry. Our prisoners confined in prisons in England, always on their escape from jail, found many secret friends to further their escape across the channel to France; and before the close of hostilities, large contributions were made by the English people in their behalf as poor prisoners.

A matter illustrating Parson Cooke's close and intimate connection with revolutionary leaders is found in the late J. Brooks Russell's reminiscences, referring to "John De Neufville, eminent merchant, formerly of Amsterdam," who died here Dec. 5, 1799, and was buried in the Parson Cooke tomb in Old Cemetery. At the time of his death De Neufville had his home with Miss Cooke, "who then kept a genteel boarding house in her father's former parsonage." Mr. Russell says:

The following letter has turned up amongst my old papers, and well illustrates the vicissitudes of life. It was written by Madam De Neufville, whose husband was, I presume, the eminent banker of that name in Amsterdam, Holland, who rendered efficient service to this country during the Revolution, in promoting negotiations for a loan from the Dutch capitalists. After the war he came to the United States, and established himself in some commercial capacity, but does not seem to have succeeded, judging from his letter. He died, I think, in West Cambridge, where, at any rate, his gravestone was to be seen in the old burying ground when I was a boy. Not long after the establishment of our government she petitioned Congress for relief, stating that her late husband's efforts in behalf of this country had reduced his family to great embarrassment. Alexander



Hamilton, in a letter to Washington, in allusion to her claim, said, "I do not know what the case admits of; but from some papers she showed me, it would seem she had pretensions to the kindness of this country." She afterward married the Spanish Consul-General to the United States. The letter was addressed to T. K. Jones, for many years the leading auctioneer in Boston.

WEST CAMBRIDGE, 24th april, 1799.

Sir: I take the liberty by deacon Frost to send you 8 looking glasses, which I request you will be so Kind to Sell for me, at your vendue's, Such is my present Situation, That I must part with every thing which will fetch some Cash, I wish you Sir to be friend me, you Know the value of Such goods better than I, my minister [Rev. Dr. Fiske] has purchased one of Them, and told me he conceives it as a bargain to have it for 20 dollars. I trust in your goodness to be friend a widow and a Stranger, please to remember me with my Compliments to Mrs. Jones, and I am sir your very humble servant,

A. M. DE NEUFVILLE.

It would make a chapter of exceeding interest could the careers of the men composing Capt. Benjamin Locke's company of Minute-men be traced through the succeeding years after the war of the Revolution. Mrs. James A. Bailey, a descendant on the maternal side, furnishes the following interesting details regarding Captain Locke:

Capt. Benjamin Locke resided in the second house northwest of Forest street, which was built about 1730, being a part of the estate left by his grandfather, Francis Locke. He kept a store in the building joining the house on the upper side. The store later has had a story added, making the present two-story dwelling 1193 and 1195 Massachusetts avenue.

Captain Locke also lived in the house now standing on No. 21 Appleton street owned by Benjamin Horace Peirce. He sold this house to the Baptist society for one hundred dollars in silver in 1781. In 1790 the society purchased "a spot five rods square," and erected a larger house of worship now standing and occupied as a dwelling house on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Brattle street. Benjamin Locke, second son of Captain Locke, bought the old homestead back, and it has since remained in the family.

In 1810 the new road to Lexington was opened and the Middlesex turnpike built to Lowell. At the junction of these two

roads Benjamin Locke, son of Captain Locke, built a new store about 1816. He and his elder brother William had formerly traded in the old store where his father had also been a trader. This new store seems to have been most successful, being patronized by teamsters, drovers, and the stage coach which ran daily through the town connecting at Bedford with New Hampshire. This store was made into a double house by the heirs of Benjamin Locke, and is Nos. 11 and 13 Lowell street.

Benjamin Locke held various town offices, and represented the town in the legislature, and was justice of the peace. He died in the house now standing on Appleton street in 1841, aged 75 years.

In 1776 a company was organized under command of Capt. William Adams and marched at the request of General Washington to assist in taking possession of Dorchester Heights, the occupation of which forced the British to evacuate Boston. That company consisted of: William Adams, captain; Daniel Reed, lieutenant; Ethan Wetherbee, lieutenant; Samuel Locke, sergeant; William Cutter, sergeant; Jonathan Davis, ditto; Thomas Cutter, ditto; Abraham Locke, corporal; John Locke, ditto; Jonathan Perry, ditto; Thomas Cutter, private; John Winship, Edward Wilson, Abraham Hill, John Hill, Daniel Cutter, John Cutter, Jr., Ephraim Frost, Jr., Samuel Frost, Jr., Aaron Swan, William Hill, Joshua Kendall, William Butterfield, Jonathan Robbins, Samuel Whittemore, 3d, George Swan, Daniel Paine, Amos Warren, Ammi Cutter, Jr., James Perry, Joseph Locke, Ebenezer Robbins, Levi Flint, Stephen Cutter, James Frost, Jeduthan Wellington, Isaac Warren, Miles Greenwood, Joseph Russell, William Winship, Jr., Gershom Cutter, 3d, James Locke, Stephen Robbins, Jr., Nathaniel Williams, John Fowle, Joseph Shaw, David Lamson, Samuel Swan, Josiah Hall. The term of service was probably five days.

On the occasion of the dedication of a memorial to Solomon Peirce in the old cemetery on Pleasant street, Sept. 3, 1903, Prof. Arthur W. Peirce delivered an address in which his part in the events of April 19, 1775, is told as follows:

Solomon Peirce, with several others living at a distance from Lexington common, had gone to his home when Captain Parker



dismissed his company for breakfast (they had been in line since near midnight), there being no sign of the immediate approach of the British troops, and he was wounded in the ankle while getting over a wall hastening to join his company. When the battle was over he hobbled home. The wound was bandaged by his wife, using a bandanna handkerchief, and he returned to the highway in Menotomy to take part with the Minute-men in the hazardous fire that pursued the British in their disastrous retreat. That the wound was not a serious one we know, because he was on duty at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17th and 18th; but either on account of partial disability or as a matter of military detail, he was stationed to guard the roads from Cambridge, perhaps to give warning of any flank movement in that direction.

Scattered through the "Genealogies" in Cutter's "History of Arlington," there are brief allusions to these men that cannot fail to be of interest here. For instance, he groups men bearing his name rendering service in the Revolution other than as members of Captain Locke's company of Minute-men: William and Thomas Cutter serving as sergeants; Daniel, John, Jr., Thomas, Ammi, Jr., Stephen, and Gershom, 3d, as privates.

Solomon Bowman, lieutenant in Menotomy's company of Minute-men, was afterwards a commissioned officer in Colonel Gardner's Thirty-seventh (later Twenty-fifth) Regiment.

Samuel Locke, brother of Captain Benjamin, had a commission as lieutenant, as did also Ensign Stephen Frost. Later the latter was promoted to captain, and was known as Captain Frost the remainder of his life. He was prominent in local affairs and his name appears in the list of Precinct officers.

John Locke (aged 24; 5 ft. 7 in. — light) enlisted in Captain Fox's company in 1779 and served nine months. John Locke was two hundred and twenty-eight miles from home when he was discharged. Jonathan Locke was in Colonel Poore's regiment on North River from June, 1778, to March, 1779.

Aaron and George Swan both served in the Revolution, and the former saw service in the French and Indian War.

Sergeant, afterwards Lieut. Jeduthan Wellington, was of Menotomy's quota, and after independence was acknowledged he was appointed colonel of a militia regiment.

Capt. Samuel Whittemore, whose experiences on the 19th of April, 1775, have already been told, won his title by commanding a regiment of Dragoons in colonial times, and served on important committees prior to and during the struggle for American independence.

The last survivor of the Revolution in Arlington was Thomas Hill, who died here July 8, 1851, aged eighty-nine years, and whose gravestone, bearing an appropriate epitaph, is to be found in the old burying ground on Pleasant street. His father was a soldier in the French War and he also served in the Revolution.

At least five of the buildings standing on the line of the street through which the British marched on the way to Concord and hurried in their retreat to a place of safety in Boston, are standing today, but one (the Russell House) is not now in a place to be noted by the passer-by. The church building, though still in existence, is removed from its ancient site to Pleasant street, and is commonly spoken of as the Charles O. Gage estate.

But the old "Tufts Tavern" opposite Mount Vernon street, is almost as conspicuous among its surroundings as at any time in its history.

The date of the erection of this building is unknown even to the family that owned it long before the Revolution, as Mrs. Almira T. Whittemore, who made the researches, is obliged to acknowledge. All she was able to ascertain was that her ancestor, James Cutler, was an innkeeper here in 1734, that the business descended to his son William, who was a lieutenant in the Menotomy Train Band in 1766. This William Cutler's daughter, Rebecca, married John Tufts of Medford, and he was proprietor on the memorable 19th of April, 1775, and the "Inn" had become "Tufts Tavern." In the *Arlington Advocate* of April 17, 1896, Mrs. Whittemore had a communication which appropriately has a place here :

During the war of the Revolution many incidents occurred which have been remembered by the participants in that important period of our country's history. These incidents have been related to their children and as the 19th of April comes around

we refer to them in memory. The writer recalls the following story as told to her by her grandmother, whose mother was Mrs. R. Cutler, the heroine of the event: On the night of April 18, 1775, a woman was sitting up with a sick child. A colored slave, Dinah, who was with her, heard a noise and with some timidity she pulled aside the curtain and exclaimed, "Oh, Missus, the yard is full of Reg'lars!" The woman said, "Hush, Dinah, it is no such thing," but she quickly looked and sure enough the "Red Coats" were there with their bayonets glistening in the moonlight. The woman instantly put the candle into the closet, told Dinah to keep perfectly still and perhaps they would go away. The people knew the English were in the harbor—were expecting them to land—so this woman was somewhat prepared for the event. They marched away; then she acquainted her husband with the news. He says, "Where's my gun? They have gone to the barn after my big white horse." Fortunately, as my informant said, the gun was lent to a neighbor to go to a turkey shooting, otherwise he would have fired upon them and perhaps Menotomy, as this town was then called, might have been the "Battle-Field." On the following morning, the nineteenth, between the hours of four and five, a British officer came riding along, stopped at this house, which was a tavern, and asked for a drink of water. The innkeeper accosted him, saying, "You are taking an early ride, sir." The officer replied, "You had better go to bed and get your sleep while you can." When daylight dawned upon these people they saw their danger. The women and children fled to the woods. The men mustered all their old shot guns and prepared to meet the enemy. During the day the regulars called at this tavern, pierced the mirror with their bayonets, gathered the linen from a chest of drawers, placed it in the middle of a room and set it on fire. An old slave, Cuff, saw it from his hiding place and soon extinguished the flames.

One of the more notable and interesting houses standing in Menotomy at this time was the Adams house, torn down in 1845 to make room for the steam railroad. It had been erected about one hundred years before by the ancestor of Capt. William Adams, who occupied it in 1775. Governor Isaae Hill, of New Hampshire, in describing a visit to Arlington in 1847, had the following in reference to this old house:

At the time of the first spilling of blood in the Revolution at Lexington, some object of annoyance was presented by this

house to the passing British army, causing it to be riddled with bullets. Upon that part of the house which remains, the bullet holes through the outside clapboards may yet be seen. The house was built of wood, bricked up between the inside and outside finishing. In that part of it torn down last year, there were taken out, lodged in the bricks, many musket bullets discharged in the sharp conflict that took place there with the British when retreating back from Concord towards Boston. . . .

It was in the best style of building two centuries ago. It had its fancy-work coving directly below the roofing, its front door capping was an imitation of the gingerbread Corinthian style. Some sticks of that part of the frame were lying about; these sticks being marked with numeral figures, indicating the proper point of entrance for each joist or beam.

During the troublous and exciting times preceding the War of 1812-14, the West Cambridge Light Infantry was organized and stood ready for active service. When the time came that it was feared that the British might select Boston as a place of attack, an "Exempt Company," made up of men whose age exempted them from military service, was formed. Capt. David Hill was placed in command, William S. Brooks acted as orderly sergeant. Many members were veterans who had fought at Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill. That they were not called into active service detracts nothing from the honor we should accord their action. "They serve who only stand and wait."

It was in this war that Col. Thomas Russell acquired his title, having command of a regiment of cavalry.

J. Brooks Russell, who has been so frequently quoted, says in his reminiscences, that "Capt. Ebenezer Thompson of the Ninth United States Infantry in the War of 1812 enlisted about a dozen men in Arlington (Stephen Frost, John Cutter, Barton Swan, — Wheeler and others) to serve under him, of whom only three or four lived to return.

In 1901 Mr. William R. Cutter furnished the following correspondence to *Arlington Advocate* :

Col. Ebenezer Thompson, a native of Woburn, born Nov. 5, 1767, who was visited by a correspondent of the *Woburn Journal* in 1857 — see issue of *Journal* for July 11, 1857 — related that he

cried, when, as a boy nine years old and living at Woburn, he heard the roaring of the cannon on the morning of the fight of June 17, 1775. The old man stated that he roared lustily because his mother forbid his taking the colt to ride to "the hill" where his father was. In 1857 Colonel Thompson was a resident of Verona, Oneida County, N. Y.

Colonel Thompson in his prime was the soldierly captain of the "Menotomy Light Horse," who, dressed in their red coats and buff breeches buckled at the knee, were a crack company of the local cavalry regiment of this section. Later, in the War of 1812, he was a captain in the Ninth Regiment of United States Infantry.

He related the following incident of the battle of April 19, 1775. Cuff Cartwright or De Carteret, a colored man, was the slave of Master William Whittemore, a graduate of Harvard College and a local school teacher, who had married a member of the De Carteret family. Cuff was on the hill with the Menotomy militia, of which Solomon Bowman was lieutenant, and on the opening of the fight at that point, which was evidently near the house of Jason Russell at Arlington, the negro acted cowardly, and in his alarm turned to run down the hill. But the lieutenant threatened to shoot him with a horse pistol, and pricked him in the leg with the point of his sword. This brought Cuff to his senses, and the negro "about facing" fought through the contest, as the colonel said, like a wounded elephant, making two "cuss'd Britishers" bite the dust. Cuff continued in the army and afterward was taken prisoner by the British. While acting as waiter to a field officer he was ordered to take two fine horses to water at a stream running between the camps of the two armies, and instead of returning to the British camp, forded the stream under a shower of bullets, and reported himself and two horses in sound condition to the officer of the Continentals, by whom he was liberally rewarded.

Col. Ebenezer Thompson died Dec. 23, 1860, in his ninety-fourth year. Unlike most of his ancestors, he chose to be a mechanic. He was apprenticed for seven years to Amos Warren, to learn the trade of a leather worker. Before 1794 he had settled in Menotomy, where he carried on the manufacture of fishermen's boots. He acquired a good estate and a character for integrity. He was an officer of the Hiram Lodge of Free Masons.

Soon after the declaration of war, on June 18, 1812, he received, unasked, from the President of the United States, the appointment of captain, to take rank from July 6, 1812, in the Ninth

Regiment, United States Infantry, and was at once ordered to Boston to open a rendezvous there and at other places for the enlistment of recruits, a service in which he was very successful. In the spring of 1813 he was ordered to proceed to Sackett's Harbor, in charge of some hundreds of recruits, to be mustered into the different regiments. Having reported his command to the commanding officer at the harbor, he was ordered to join his regiment there in station. At this time a malignant fever and dysentery prevailed among the troops. He was attacked with these diseases most violently and his life was despaired of for several weeks. He, however, recovered sufficiently as to be able to be removed home. The effects of the sickness were such as to render him unfit for field service, and he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and was honorably discharged from the Army in 1814.

He was the father of Ebenezer Rumford Thompson, who was born in the present town of Arlington on March 5, 1795, and taught the public school in West Cambridge during the winter of 1814-15. The son died in Dunkirk, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1880, in his eighty-sixth year.

Like every other township, Arlington has a political as well as a civil, ecclesiastical, and military history, but into this field the local historian may not enter beyond certain narrow limits, and those confined to a more or less distant past. It so chances, however, that without some reference to matters political the general reader will have no clear understanding of the spirit moving in this community when its young men were summoned to maintain the integrity of the Union by the proclamation of President Lincoln in April, 1861.

The desire to secure separation from Cambridge and obtain township rights and privileges by a somewhat rapidly growing community, doubtless had behind it something political. Cambridge was "Federal" in politics, — that is, strongly favored England in her war with France, while Menotomy was warmly on the other side, and when the French Republic was set up, the event was celebrated here. In his historical sketch Judge Parmenter says :

When the French Republic was established there were various celebrations of the event among Republicans in and about



Boston. In Menotomy, instead of the usual civic feast, the women held a celebration of their own. About fifty of them met one Thursday afternoon in February, 1793, at the house of Mrs. Wellington (probably Mrs. Jeduthan) who had ornamented her rooms with various kinds of evergreens, to congratulate one another upon the great events in France. With caps adorned with the French national cockade of liberty, they sat down to a banquet consisting of coffee, wine, and civic cake, and further celebrated with music, vocal and instrumental; until, as the reporter gallantly expresses it, "the joyful scene concluded with that harmony, civility, and politeness which exalt their sex so far above the other." Civic cake, which was used at the festivals of the French sympathizers, differed from other cake in having the words "Liberty and Equality" stamped upon it. That such a celebration should have taken place in a parish like Menotomy, among such sober and practical people as lived here, shows with peculiar vividness the intensity of popular feeling. The "Reign of Terror" followed and we hear nothing more of civic cake and cockades of liberty here.

At the first election after the town was incorporated, however, the Federal candidate received 33 votes, while his Republican opponent had 147. Samuel Butterfield was the first representative to the General Court after the town was incorporated, serving three years in succession. Col. Thomas Russell was next chosen, and he served continuously until 1827. When subsequently party names of Whig and Democrat were adopted, this town was found in the Democratic column, and continued to be with the minority representation in the state legislature until 1848, when the Whigs gained the ascendancy. In 1852 the Democrats won. The Free Soil party had shown considerable strength in these intervening years and when, in 1856, the new Republican party came into existence with John C. Fremont as its candidate, the vote stood at the fall election, Republican, 186; Whig, 147; Democrat, 130.

In the transition above noted is to be traced the growing opposition to the trend of a great political party in the direction of becoming subservient to the gigantic oligarchy ruling in the southern states, and this opposition culminated in the election of Abraham Lincoln in the fall of 1860. At that election the

vote of Arlington was Lincoln, 183; Douglas, 119; Bell, 84; Breckenridge, 2. The next year the Civil War began.

Arlington's part in this great contest for the preservation of what the former generations had won, was more than honorable. But by an unfortunate train of circumstances this town cannot point to a single company in all the regiments recruited in this state to be mustered into the United States service from the first call in 1861 to the close of the war in 1865, though her quota was always promptly filled and during those four trying years had in active service a total of three hundred and twenty men. We know that Arlington raised promptly and at large expense a company of infantry, fully officered by men residing here; but among the enlisted men making up that company as mustered were many who belonged elsewhere. Even this company was attached to a New York regiment, the Fortieth New York or "Mozart" Regiment as it was always designated.

When Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor was fired upon by people in revolt on that not to be forgotten April 13, 1861, political differences which had separated the citizens of Arlington on sharply defined lines six months before, vanished in an instant, and when the following day President Lincoln's proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand soldier volunteers to defend the National Capital and the Nation's honor was read, no community responded more quickly, to the extent of its ability, than this historic old town.

Sunday evening, April 21, a joint public meeting of citizens of Arlington and Belmont was held in Town Hall. The hall was crowded, the feelings of those present found expression in a preamble and resolution freighted with the spirit of unpartisan-ship and patriotism worthy the men and the occasion.

The meeting also voted to recommend that the town pay a bounty of ten dollars per man; that the married men, or those having dependants, be paid twelve dollars per month during the three months' service called for by President Lincoln; that single men be paid six dollars per month; that all unexpended balance beyond cost of equipping proposed company be at the disposal of selectmen of Arlington and Belmont for the benefit of the

soldiers or their families of said towns. The town officially indorsed the action of this meeting and Albert S. Ingalls, a young lawyer coming to Arlington from Fitchburg in 1859, at once set about forming a company of infantry, and in a few days he was able to report the enrolling of eighty-two men.

With uniforms and arms supplied out of funds provided, under Captain Ingalls, and a full list of commissioned and non-commissioned officers, the company was brought to a fair degree of efficiency in the use of arms and in company drill.

Then followed that period of vexatious delays in receiving orders to be mustered in, which so many other towns in the state experienced between April and July of that year. Massachusetts had, all unwittingly perhaps, but thoroughly, prepared for this emergency in the nation's life, and when President Lincoln's call came to Governor Andrew, there were ready for instant service (fully equipped even to overcoats and blankets) well organized regiments enough to fill her quota, and was the only state in the Union whose militia was ready for active service in the field as soldiers.

The consequence was that isolated companies like that at Woburn as well as in Arlington, could not be mustered for service until further orders from Washington. Restless under this delay, the company went to New York in a body, expecting to join a regiment forming at Brooklyn (the quota of New York not being filled), but failing to make satisfactory arrangements the company returned.

While in New York Captain Ingalls had been assured a welcome with his men at Yonkers, N. Y., where the famous Mozart Regiment was forming under the personal encouragement of Mayor Fernando Wood, and he and his officers, with thirty-two men, returned at once and joined that regiment. It was enrolled June 27, 1861, left New York for the seat of war July 4, 1861, and for three years gave a good account of itself in all the battles and movements of the Army of the Potomac of which it became a part.

In the voluminous reports of our fellow townsman, Gen. William Schouler, in his capacity as adjutant-general of the

state, in numerous regimental histories, in the records of the United States War Department still in course of publication, on our soldiers' monument, in the records of Francis Gould Post 36, G. A. R., are to be found any and all material facts for the seeker of information along specific lines in making up the records of men who were the first to respond and so well represented the patriotism and valor of this historic town for four long years.

Interesting as this might prove, it does not seem wise to attempt going into those details in this connection, for Arlington had men in fifty-four different Massachusetts regiments (cavalry and infantry), batteries, or special arms of the service, besides a considerable number in the United States Navy, and to publish the story of one or even mention the name of one and not of all, would be unfair discrimination that of all things ought to be avoided.

Suffice it to say that in spite of the failure of that first company to secure a place among those responding to the first call, Arlington had soldiers in the battle of Bull Run and in every considerable engagement until the final surrender at Appomattox. Of that company responding to Lincoln's first proclamation, thirty-two went into service later. When the second call came, just after the battle of Bull Run, fifty-four men were promptly provided for a number of regiments then forming or at the front. In meeting the demand made in December of 1862, twenty-six men were supplied. When the draft came in 1863 the ten men drawn paid their \$300 each. In 1864 the full number called for (forty-six) was sent to the front. The total is two hundred and sixty. And in addition to all this, there stands credited to the town at the adjutant-general's office, sixty men not counted by the town, making a total of three hundred and twenty men. A record of which all may be proud. To secure these men the town paid from its treasury from money raised by taxation and turned over to it by individuals, or amounts collected by public subscriptions and a few other sources, a total of \$75,372.99. And not this alone. For forty years the town has scrupulously fulfilled all its promises to care for the disabled comrades or those

dependent on them, always stretching the legal bounds that its benefaction might reach the deserving and needy if such were a possibility.

The week after Captain Ingalls left town in June, 1861, with his thirty-two men, preparation to meet future calls for soldiers was made by the formation of a "Drill Club," which the constitution of the club says, "shall not consist of more than seventy-five members." The officers chosen were: captain, William E. Parmenter; first lieutenant, James Fred Clark; second lieutenant, William T. Dupee; third lieutenant, James Durgin; fourth lieutenant, Charles B. Fessenden; clerk and treasurer, Nehemiah M. Fessenden.

Arms were provided at the cost of the members, frequent drills were maintained, and if half the stories told of these meetings are true, the dark pall hanging over the nation could not more than dampen the flow of young animal spirit. The last entry in the record book of the Drill Club is dated Jan. 14, 1862, but other memoranda left by secretary Nehemiah M. Fessenden, in addition to the record and roll-call book, indicate that its active life covered nearly a year. If any surprise be felt that its career should have been so comparatively brief, the suggestion is made that the list of members be gone over in the presence of any now living who served in Arlington's several quotas. As name after name will have to be checked off as "gone to war," it will be seen the Drill Club had served a purpose — yes, a grand purpose — in its brief life. The Drill Club became a recruiting station.

Of the total sum expended during the years 1861–65 by this town, the Ladies' Aid Society furnished \$4314.26. It was composed of ladies of the town, regardless of denomination, banded together for the preparation and transmission to the scene of active operations by the Army, hospital supplies and articles useful to the wounded or disabled. It was a "Christian Commission" on a small scale and was one of the bright features of a dark and trying time it is pleasant to recall. In this same spirit of helpfulness Dr. Richard L. Hodgdon and Dr. Jonas C. Harris, the physicians of the town, tendered their aid to the families of soldiers during their absence, and when the call came from the

bloody field of Gettysburg, the latter joined the group of physicians who hurried to the front to render aid to the overtaxed army surgeons. Not to be outdone in this self-sacrifice, the pastor of First Parish Church, Rev. Samuel Abbot Smith, went also to the front and was himself a victim of the war, dying May 20, 1865, from the fever contracted while ministering to the soldiers in the hospital at Norfolk, Va.

The return of that great army of a million of men who had won the peace following the surrender at Appomattox, to the walks of civil life, was then and is now the wonder and admiration of all who consider its significance. Before any great proportion of these men had found places in civil life with remunerative employment, a company of ex-soldiers in a western state combined for mutual helpfulness and to extend aid to needy comrades, and out of that action has developed what the world now knows as the Grand Army of the Republic. It was not until several years later that efforts to form a G. A. R. Post in Arlington were successful.

The town was small, the eligibles who were native born or had citizenship here in 1865-75 were not numerous, newcomers who were G. A. R. men preferred to retain membership where they had been mustered rather than unite in forming a new Post. The consequence was that Post 36, named for Lieut. Francis Gould (who was of that original company enlisting in Arlington in April, 1861) was not instituted until May 26, 1881.

May 26, 1906, was celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of this event. From the historical sketch read on that occasion by Past-Commander Charles S. Parker, a synopsis is here given instead of inserting the same in the section devoted to societies and organizations. The facts presented are as follows :

Post 36 is a graft upon the G. A. R. tree, having taken the number of the Amherst Post, organized in 1867, but going out of existence some years later. This connection with Massachusetts Department in 1881 had been preceded by a Veteran Association, which for three years previous to that date had attended to the duties incident to Memorial Day.

The difficulties encountered in organizing a Post were outlined, and credit given to Department officers and comrades for persistence which has given to Arlington one of the best Posts in the Massachusetts Department.

The first meeting place was in "Reynolds Hall," next to Savings Bank Building. Then Menotomy Hall was hired; from there quarters were removed to Odd Fellows Hall. Shattuck's Hall was next leased and fitted up as G. A. R. Hall. The efforts to secure a proper building were alluded to, the steps by which the desired result was reached were traced and credit given to generous benefactors, whose help had been indispensable. The Post now numbers eighty-two, fully up to high-water mark, though there have been thirty-nine deaths. Its relief fund is \$1,150.70; it has given \$4,193.09 in charity, and seen to it that sick comrades have evidence of sympathy and regard. When Memorial Day observance began here, there were twenty graves of comrades to decorate. The number has increased rapidly, until this year there are one hundred and sixty-five within the limits of Arlington.

Full credit was accorded Women's Relief Corps, No. 43, and "Building Fund Association," for indispensable help, and the story of wiping out the debt on Grand Army Hall by the help of E. Nelson Blake was given due prominence. In closing, the speaker said :



GRAND ARMY HALL

This is a summary of the past twenty-five years and the incidents immediately preceding the formation of Post 36. The record is an honorable one; what we possess in our G. A. R. Hall is an occasion for satisfaction if not of pride. But for one, I feel there are higher occasions

for gratification than these. When Memorial Day observance was inaugurated here, no spots in town were so signally uncared for as were the burying ground and cemetery. Today they are all that scrupulous care and judicious expenditure can achieve. Not so long ago, my comrades, it was rare to see Old Glory floating to the breeze except on holidays. Today, on every school-day, we see it floating on our school buildings and know it has a place in the hearts of the children who daily salute it. This building will decay, we ere long shall join the great majority and be forgotten, but the moral uplift will remain, and the impress made on the minds of childhood will endure like the everlasting hills.

It will be remembered that the meeting of Arlington and Belmont citizens on April 21, 1861, provided for the disposal of any balance remaining out of the \$10,000 to be raised to equip the military company that Captain Ingalls subsequently gathered. Arlington's share in that balance was \$600, and for this amount a town note was made, bearing the signatures of the selectmen. The next year, April 26, 1862, Washington J. Lane, as chairman of the selectmen, deposited in Arlington Five Cents Savings Bank \$78.66, paid to him by the town treasurer as interest on that note. The original sum was drawn on from time to time to meet cases of need until it was reduced to \$349.85, but the interest was regularly paid, and in 1888 amounted to \$892.07. In recent years the calls on this fund (it has always been held to relieve special cases) have been increasingly frequent, so that in 1906 the amount on deposit in the Savings Bank to the credit of the fund was only \$108.60. There is, however, another fund, known as the "Citizens' Soldiers' Fund," accruing from a balance of money contributed by citizens to aid enlistments, amounting to \$375.89, which is also subject to draft for the emergencies alluded to.

The money received from the sale of arms and equipments used by "Arlington Drill Club" was deposited in Arlington Savings Bank, where it remained until interest and principal amounted to \$739.50. A proposition to turn this over to the Charity Fund of Post 36 met with hearty approval on the part of surviving members of the Drill Club, whose formation and



purpose has already been told, and after much time spent in locating out-of-town members, individual assignments of all rights were made to Messrs. James A. Marden, George D. Tufts, William A. Clark, and then under guidance of the late Judge William E. Parmenter, the captain, all necessary legal steps were taken to relieve the heirs of the late Nehemiah Fessenden of responsibility, and the Savings Bank transferred the amount above named from its place of mere accumulation to active charities under the guidance of comrades, many of whom were original contributors to it.*

Thus these several unexpended balances deposited and left to accumulate in the Savings Bank became the means of doing great good in times of need, and as now placed will go on for years to come relieving necessities that might not otherwise be met without some measure of shame attaching. War may be, yes is, deserving the harshest name ever given to it; but in these later years its horrors have often been relieved by the generous provision of the nation and the state and local benefactions such as are mentioned in this closing section of the record of Arlington's experiences in times of war.

* There were three widows of members of the Drill Club (two whose husbands had served in the war and were members of Post 36) and each was given the share to which the committee decided they were entitled.



SECTION FIVE

ARLINGTON AND HER CHURCHES

1734-1907

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL PARISH IN ARLINGTON

BY FREDERIC GILL, MINISTER

THE Congregational order of religious administration was, by ecclesiastical law, made part of the original constitution of New England, each town or precinct being required to support a church or parish organization. Every citizen's tax bill included a religious tax, paid for the support of a Congregational church. "The Second" or "The North-West Parish of Cambridge," as this parish was at first known, was thus an established church, whose history was, for the first seventy-five years of its existence, mainly one with the history of the precinct. This history having already been told in this book, need not be repeated here. Only a few things, more particularly pertaining to the church, will be mentioned. The first meetinghouse, erected in 1734, was small and plain, had no means of heating, and probably contained no hymn books. But it was not until 1739 that a minister was secured, the intervening year being a time of much hardship, during which the new parish had a good friend in the Rev. John Hancock, the venerable minister of Lexington. Finally, Mr. Samuel Cooke was secured as minister, and on Sept. 9, 1739, a church society, or religious organization distinct from the precinct or parish, was formed. An elaborate document, including a covenant and a creed, was drawn up, and signed by thirty men and fifty-three women.

Mr. Cooke was a man of weight and influence in the community, who was often called upon to preach on notable occasions in the eastern part of Massachusetts. After his death in 1783, the church passed through a period of distress lasting several years. The people had been impoverished by the long revolutionary struggle, and the secession of the Baptists had weakened the church. It was very small and poor, much involved in debt, and seemed likely to break up.

Not until 1787 was a minister settled, Mr. Thaddeus Fiske beginning to preach then. Under his leadership the church soon gathered new strength, and in 1804 was able to build a new meetinghouse.

With the incorporation of the precinct as a town in 1807 the church became known as the First Parish in West Cambridge. At the same time it seems to have ceased to be the town church.

At this time the church had no organ, the violin, bass viol, flute, and French horn being still in use. The choir was recruited from the "West Cambridge Musical Society." In 1808 (?) the building was struck by lightning, which stripped a clapboard off the house, giving a grotesque appearance. Later a gale took off about a third of the roof, and dropped it in the road. In 1820 the first provision was made for the heating of the church, a stove and funnel being put up "for the comfort and convenience of the people."

Dr. Fiske was decidedly conservative in spirit. He strongly opposed attempts at Sunday-School work, and refused the use of the church for such a purpose. But two determined women, Eliza Bradshaw and Eliza Tufts, gathered the children in the vestibule and began work. When the Unitarian or Liberal Christian movement gathered headway in the Congregational churches, Dr. Fiske held to the old ways, but was not able to keep his parishioners with him, for they followed the new movement. This difference had much to do with his resignation in 1828. In accepting it, the parish recorded its due sense of his faithful services during a pastorate of forty years, and testified to his "fair" character as a man and a Christian.

The feeling on both sides was not entirely that of good will, for though an elaborate farewell sermon was not allowed to be preached, it was printed. Fourteen years later, when the Orthodox Church was formed, he became one of its first members. In 1809, on the twenty-first anniversary of his settlement, he preached from Job xvi, 22, "When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return." He, however, outlived most of those who heard the sermon. At his death in 1855, at the age of ninety-three, he was the oldest clergyman in the state.

The ordination of Mr. Frederic H. Hedge on May 20, 1829, was an elaborate affair. He was examined by a council which met at the hotel. Afterwards a procession, headed by a brass band, marched to the church. His installation marked the change of the church to Unitarianism. It was now called the "First Congregational Parish." But many of the people desired to settle a Universalist minister, and the consequent division weakened the church for some years, and had much to do with Mr. Hedge's resignation in 1835. Later in life he attained eminence, and exerted great influence upon religious thought in New England.

On March 13, 1835, Mr. David Damon was installed as minister, taking charge of an enfeebled church, numbering but forty communicants. His faithful work speedily built it up again. He was a man of plain good sense, thoroughly in earnest, who preached close, practical, and searching sermons, well illustrated from actual life. He dedicated the new Mount Pleasant Cemetery in 1843, and spoke of the uncertainty of life. A few days later, while conducting a funeral service at Reading, he was stricken with apoplexy, and died within twenty-four hours, just after Harvard College had conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. His body was the first to be buried in the new cemetery. The church erected a monument at his grave.

The Universalists withdrew from the parish in 1840. The Unitarians then took down the meetinghouse, and erected a new one. The organ put in it was the first ever used in this church. The vestry was called Parish Hall, and the Parish

Committee were authorized to let it to the town for holding meetings.

Late in 1843, the Rev. William Ware became minister. Shortly after, a new covenant was adopted, which made the sole condition of membership to be "a profession of faith in Jesus Christ." Mr. Ware was in poor health and his pastorate was brief, covering less than two years. He was editor of the *Christian Examiner* for some time, and by his brilliant historical romances "Zenobia," "Aurelian," and "Julian," which are still well known and much read, he achieved fame in literature.

The next pastorate, that of the Rev. James Francis Brown, was also short, lasting about five years. In 1849 the women formed themselves into a society for social, religious, and philanthropic purposes, known as the Social Circle. In the first years of its existence it gave a melodeon to the Sunday School, and furnished and carpeted the vestry. Then it assisted in the purchase of a new organ for the church. Meetings were held in the evenings at the houses of the members, and several men became honorary members by paying a fee of one dollar. In 1857 the Circle gave three pieces of communion silver to the church. When the Baptists were building a new church in 1853, the parish gave up its afternoon service in order that the Baptists might use the building.

Mr. Samuel Abbot Smith was ordained in 1854. On the first day of 1856, the meetinghouse was burned down. Just a year after that the new building was dedicated, the service being conducted by all the local ministers. The work of erecting this building was carried on under some difficulty as a number of the people, living in what is now Belmont, had seceded after the fire to form the Unitarian church there. In April, 1865, Mr. Smith accepted an appointment from the American Unitarian Association to work among the army at Norfolk, Virginia, for two months. He was taken ill at Richmond, and came home only to die. He was greatly beloved by all in his life, and deeply mourned at his death. The Sunday School erected a monument at his grave in the old burying ground, with the inscription, "He went about doing good."

It was in the fifties that the church became interested in the "Children's Mission." The Sunday School gave money, while the girls made garments and quilts, and the Social Circle helped in other ways. During the Civil War the church was conspicuous in work for the soldiers at the front, and their families at home, men and women giving generously of their time and means.

All this time there was no provision for social gatherings in the church. In 1868 the Social Circle converted the vacant room in the basement into a thoroughly equipped kitchen and a well-furnished parlor. The Rev. Charles C. Salter was minister from 1866 to 1869, when he was succeeded by the Rev. George W. Cutter. A great windstorm on the night of August 22, 1871, blew over the spire of the church. It was rebuilt the next year. From 1878 to 1881 the Rev. William Joseph Parrot was minister, his successor being the Rev. John Perkins Forbes. Extensive alterations and improvements were made in the building in 1882, costing over four thousand dollars. Mr. Forbes's ministry was a time of much growth in the church. He resigned in 1887, when the Rev. Augustus Mendon Lord was installed. The one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the gathering of the church society was celebrated in 1889, the occasion arousing much interest and being very successful. Under Mr. Lord's leadership the Unitarian Club was organized and its meetings were a prominent element in the life of the church. In 1890 funds were raised for the erection of a parish house for Sunday School and social purposes, but as it was decided to be unwise to put another building on the church green, the money was devoted to the purchase of a new organ. Mr. Lord resigned in 1890, and the pulpit remained vacant until the settlement of Frederic Gill early in 1892. In the summer of 1893 the spire was found to be in bad condition, and was at once rebuilt. A great staging was erected, reaching to the weather vane, which gave the spire something of the appearance of a Chinese pagoda for some weeks. Considerable repairs were made to the building, and the interior was redecorated in the summer of 1889.

A second organization of the women had been made in 1884,

this being a local branch of the National Alliance of Unitarian and Other Christian Women. Nine years later, this society and the Social Circle were merged into one, under the name of the Social Alliance. The Sunday School prospered with the prosperous church. It has enlisted many prominent men and women in its service. On February 19, 1899, the congregation, after much consideration, adopted a new Covenant or Bond of Union, as follows:

We, members of the First Congregational Church in Arlington, rejoicing in our Christian heritage, greatly honoring the fathers, who, amid much difficulty founded this church in the years from 1733 to 1739, and holding the Congregational polity they bequeathed to us, do now declare:—

This church accepts the religion of Jesus, holding, in accordance with his teaching, that practical religion is summed up in love to God and love to men. In this spirit we join for the worship of God and the service of men, to promote free, spiritual religion in the world; and we invite to our fellowship all who are in sympathy with our purpose.

About the same time a circulating library of Unitarian books was established by the young people. In the autumn of 1894 a notable series of Sunday evening services was held, when the various ministers of the town, in response to an invitation from Mr. Gill, delivered addresses upon their several denominations. These addresses aroused great interest. Another important event was a "Century Watch Night Service" on the night of Dec. 31, 1900. Every Protestant minister in Arlington took part, a large volunteer chorus furnishing music. The seventy-fifth anniversary of the settlement of the first Unitarian minister of the church was celebrated on Sunday, Dec. 6, 1903, and the following Wednesday.

Limits of space quite forbid adequate mention of the men and the women who have made the church and done its work during the last century. The living must be entirely omitted: record can be made of only a few of the names of those who have gone. Dr. Timothy Wellington and his daughter, Mrs. R. L. Hodgdon; Mr. Addison Gage, his son, Charles O. Gage, and daughter, Mrs. C. H. Newell, were pillars of strength in the parish; James Brown,



Nathan Robbins, Judge William E. Parmenter, B. Delmont Locke, Henry J. Locke, John Schouler, T. G. Bucknam, Charles Griffiths, Albert Winn, Samuel G. Damon, John Osborn, Henry Whittemore, and William Stowe were prominent and influential in both town and church. Russell, Hill, and Homer are family names of long standing. Other honored names are those of Samuel Butterfield, Frank Whittemore, Washington J. Lane, J. J. Hewes, Charles E. Goodwin, and Nehemiah Munroe Fessenden. The mothers, the wives, and the daughters have been as conspicuous and active as the men. How well they have cared for the parish is shown by its freedom from debt. There has not, for a century, been a debt of any size, and frequently there has been none. In more recent years, as Arlington has become more and more a suburb of Boston, the congregation has continued to include men prominent in business, the professions, literature and art, and has given a governor to the Commonwealth.

Within a century the church from being a territorial parish, supported by a public tax, has changed to a local church of one denomination. The extent of territory served by it has decreased from various causes, chiefly the erection of other churches more convenient to the inhabitants, but its numbers have increased from the growth of population. The inside history has been a checkered one. Three other churches have been founded more or less largely by seceders from it, — the Arlington Baptist Church (about 1781), the Arlington Universalist Church (1840), and the Belmont Congregational Society (Unitarian). Twice the parish has been seriously crippled, once its life was endangered, but in each instance it has survived its period of weakness, and grown into greater strength.

The most important dates in the history of the parish are: Parish founded, 1733; first meetinghouse built, 1734; church society organized, 1739; second meetinghouse built, 1804; third, 1840; fourth, 1856.

The ministers have been: Samuel Cooke, 1739–1783; Thaddeus Fiske, D.D., 1788–1828; Frederic Henry Hedge, D.D. (the first Unitarian minister), 1829–1835; David Damon, D.D., 1835–1843;

William Ware, 1843-1845; James Francis Brown, 1848-1853; Samuel Abbot Smith, 1854-1865; Charles Christie Salter, 1866-1869; George Webber Cutter, 1870-1877; William Joseph Parrot, 1878-1881; John Perkins Forbes, 1882-1887; Augustus Mendon Lord, 1887-1890; Frederic Gill, 1892.

ARLINGTON BAPTIST CHURCH

BY E. NELSON BLAKE

THERE was a Baptist Church in Cambridge (of which Arlington was then a part) in 1751, but not long afterwards it went out of existence. Religious meetings of persons friendly to the Baptist forms and beliefs were held in the Northwest Precinct of Cambridge, as this village was then called, in the year 1773, but the earliest preserved record of such a meeting is dated September, 1780. These records are headed:—"Votes and Proceedings of the Baptist Society in Cambridge, Sept. 4, 1780."

The special entry to which reference is here made reads:

A number of the Baptist Society in Cambridge met at Stephen Robbins' to have some discourse about sending a letter to the Association to inform them of our circumstances and to desire their prayers.

This letter was duly sent to the "Warren Association" by the hand of Elder Caleb Blood, pastor at Newton, signed by Thomas Williams, John Williams, and Stephen Robbins. On Oct. 23, 1780, these brethren in the Northwest Precinct of Cambridge (now Arlington) chose a committee to wait on Deacon Winchester to see if he would supply them with preaching.

A compact of six "Articles," drawn by a committee of which Captain Benjamin Locke of "Minute-man" fame was chairman, was agreed upon and signed by thirty-four members.

These "Articles" were remodeled Dec. 20, 1785, with sixty-one signers. They specify as qualifications for membership, "Those only who were friends of the cause, understanding its merits, and actuated by worthy motives."

These "worthy motives" made no appeal to the church already established here. As early as 1772 Rev. Mr. Cooke, of the First Parish Church in this precinct, preached sermons here against those who denied the validity of "Infant Baptism," continuing the same against the "Baptists" down through 1775. In the records of March 10, 1774, of the First Parish of this precinct is

this vote: — "Voted to not excuse the people who call themselves 'Anti-Pedo's,' from paying ministerial taxes." In the records of the meeting of March 15, 1775, "Voted to not excuse the people called Anti-Pedo-Baptists from paying ministerial taxes of years 1773 and 1774."

This opposition, and what would now be considered unfair treatment, had the usual result with men who had fought for "liberty," and on Dec. 15, 1780, the persons named below, signed "Articles" previously adopted at meeting of Sept. 4, 1780:

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Isaac Cutter | George Swan |
| Aaron Cutter | Samuel Swan |
| Stephen Cutter | Gershom Swan |
| Gershom Cutter | Timothy Swan |
| Charles Cutter | Peter Swan |
| Capt. Benjamin Locke | Jacob Buckman |
| William Locke | Samuel Buckman |
| John Locke | Moses Buckman |
| Thomas Locke | Philemon Robbins |
| Nathan Locke | Stephen Robbins |
| Ebenezer Swan | Ebenezer Hill |
| Philemon Russell | Samuel Jones |
| Nathaniel Goddard | Joshua Reed |
| James Frost | Isaac Munroe |
| John Winship | —— Wyman |
| —— Brimmer | —— Cook |
| —— Fowle | —— Robinson |

We will give up ourselves and all that we have to the Blessed God, for His use and Service, by His Grace helping us. We will make it our great care to promote the public worship of God, agreeable to His Holy Word. We will maintain love and friendship among ourselves and all who shall join with us by God's Grace helping us. We will receive all those to join with us in this Society, that give us satisfaction that they are of the Baptist persuasion and principles. Whereas the people of God have been imposed upon in this place in years past by people of wicked and disorderly principles, therefore we think it our duty to not admit any such to Society with us.

It will be ample for the purpose of a general local history to give the records of official action by church and parish which culminated in procuring a place for public worship. Clear,



concise, emphatic, their suggestiveness is such that no narrative could enhance their value as a mirror of the period and the people.

Dec. 4, 1780. "Voted to not pay any ministerial taxes to the Parish Collector in future, and to stand by one another if 'distress' is made on any one of our number; also to inform the Assessors of this Precinct, that we cannot in conscience pay any taxes in support of a minister we do not hear, nor do we think it our duty to pay any Parish charges that do aim for the support of the 'Congregational' meetinghouse in said Precinct, as we are of the 'Baptist' persuasion, supporting public preaching among ourselves."

Feb. 27, 1781. "Voted to have a convenient place to entertain strangers, ministers and others, and pitched upon Captain Locke's house for that purpose agreeing to be 'equal' in the cost the Captain should be at for that purpose."

On March 6, 1781. "Voted, if we can buy a suitable barrack reasonably, to purchase it for a meetinghouse." "Chose a Committee to go and pitch upon one that would do."

On March 12, 1781. "Voted, to buy Captain Locke's house with twelve rods of land, for such price as our committee and he shall agree upon, also, to give Joseph Shaw the present tenant, fourteen hard dollars to remove his family from said house."

On March 19, 1781. "Voted to accept report of Committee on Meetinghouse, agreeing to give Capt. Benjamin Locke, 100 silver dollars for his house, *he to have the chimney*," also to assess themselves by an "equality," and chose a committee to assess each member. At this time, all money for church purposes was raised by a committee on an "equality" basis.

In voting to raise money by assessing themselves on the "equality" plan, they used this language: "All who choose to do their duty by subscribing an amount can do so; others will be assessed by equality."

It is only by inference that we know the transaction with Captain Locke was satisfactorily completed. From other sources we learn that the house belonging to Captain Locke was fitted for church purposes by removing the chimney (churches were

not heated in those days) and altering the interior into a hall the full size the frame would allow. This building, returned to

its original use as a dwelling, stands on Appleton street, opposite Acton.



BUILDING FIRST USED BY THE
BAPTISTS AS A CHURCH

The records of the Warren Association show that at the meeting at Bromfield, in September, 1781, Mr. Thomas Green was appointed to "preach at Cambridge the third Lord's day in November." In July, 1782, the society engaged Mr. Green "to preach six weeks or two

months on probation." This engagement was prolonged for about one year, when the society concurred with the church members in calling him as the regular pastor. He was ordained and installed Nov. 26, 1783.

On Nov. 3, 1783. "Voted to give Mr. Green four dollars a week for services as pastor, to be paid monthly."

On Jan. 3, 1785. "Voted, to choose a Committee of Five, to assist our brethren Gershom Cutter, Stephen Cutter and Charles Cutter, who are distressed upon for defending our religious principles and privileges; also to employ Esquires Lincoln and Bradford to defend them."

From the town records we learn that the town voted on Jan. 20, 1785, to choose committee of two to assist "Standing Committee" in suit against "Baptists," appropriating nine pounds (\$45) for the purpose. At subsequent meeting Committee reported expending £7 10s. 3d. for suit with Baptists.

On Feb. 21, 1785. "Voted to raise £8 (\$40) by equality to defray expense of Pastor Green and brethren Thomas Whittemore and Philemon Russell to attend Court at Concord as witnesses in this suit."

Oct. 13, 1785. Voted to add £5 (\$25) towards expenses of suit with Northwest Parish in Cambridge. On Nov. 14, 1785, Town

voted to not pay back money collected by Seth Stone, Collector, from Gershom, Stephen, and Charles Cutter; but on Dec. 23, 1791, town voted to allow Collector Joshua Adams £22 1s. 4d. deducted by him from taxes on Seth Stone's list. Freedom of conscience won at last.

Dec. 4, 1789. Voted to raise £75 (\$375) for the support of the gospel the ensuing year, the amount to be raised by a committee on *equality* basis.

May 24, 1790. Voted to grant the "prayer" of the Woburn brethren with regard to the Rev. Thomas Green's preaching one Lord's Day in a month at Woburn.

March 29, 1790. Voted to accept offer of Ephraim Cook to donate a lot of land on which to erect a new meetinghouse. This house now stands on northeast corner of Massachusetts avenue and Brattle street.

Oct. 11, 1790. Voted to stand by each other in suit against Woburn precinct by Joseph Wyman and others. Another "distress" case for conscience' sake. Also chose committee to look after case and to raise money for same by "Equality."

Oct. 19, 1790. Voted to sell old meetinghouse for 90 dollars.

The second building for church purposes owned by Arlington Baptist Parish was erected on land "five rods square" donated by Ephraim Cook on the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Brattle street. It was erected in

1790 and was a plain, barn-like structure, in outward appearance and interior arrangement conforming to that of the old First Parish Church, and is standing today, occupied as a dwelling.

On Aug. 8, 1791. Society voted "that our Woburn brethren have privilege of preaching there according to the money they pay, if agreeable to the Church and minister."



BAPTIST CHURCH
Built 1790

Nov. 28, 1791. Voted to raise by equality or average, £85 for expenses for the coming year.

Dec. 19, 1791. Voted to give Pastor Green for his services for ensuing year £65 and a convenient house and barn, with garden spot and the surplus or loose money in the collections, also what he pays *more* than 12s. (\$3) a cord for firewood and 2s. 4d. per hund. for hay, and pastures for his creatures.

Dec. 23, 1793. Voted to pay 9s. a week for minister's board, and 9s. a week for his horse-keeping; \$2.25 a week for each.

On Feb. 29, 1796. Voted to raise thirty pounds (\$150) to supply pulpit ensuing year.

On Feb. 13, 1797. Voted to raise \$133.33 for supplying pulpit for ensuing year.

There seems to have been no settled pastor after Mr. Green left in 1792, but the names of Revs. Williams, Livermore, Lovell, Blanchard, Merrill, Lincoln, White, and others, appear on the treasurer's book every year, with payments to them for services, until the society was legally incorporated by the Massachusetts legislature on Feb. 3, 1817. Annual meetings, with James Frost as moderator and Isaac Cutter as clerk, were continuously held. On Jan. 3, 1805, acknowledgment of deed for land (the site of present meetinghouse) was made by James Frost, moderator, and Isaac Cutter, clerk for society.

The reorganization of the church, as it exists today, in 1817, found its strong impetus in the bequest of Stephen Cutter. By will dated March 16, 1816, he left a legacy of \$5,000 to be paid on death of his wife Mary. She relinquished one half before her death, and added also the gift of the building on Massachusetts avenue so long used as the parsonage. The whole was valued at over \$11,000.

March 26, 1816, preliminary steps were taken by the parish to secure a legal incorporation, and on Feb. 3, 1817, "The Baptist Society of West Cambridge" became a legal body. The church was already organized, and comprised the following names: Daniel Brooks, Mary Cutter, Elizabeth Williams, Abigail Robbins, Deliverance Winship, Lydia Jones, Simeon Harrington, William Symmes, Nathan Russell, Jr., Seth Reed, Charles Mackintire, Martha Frost,

Thomas H. Teel, Eliza Frost, Sally Putnam, Lucy Tufts, Leonard Cox, Susanna Crosby, Bathsheba Brooks, Rachel Dickson, Hannah Estabrook, Daniel Crouch.

Under the inspiration of the expected help from the promised legacy, a pastor (Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton) was chosen, and once more the church on the corner of Brattle street was the scene of Sunday services and mid-week meetings.

The church enjoyed a period of uninterrupted prosperity under Parson Grafton, and when, in 1824, he was succeeded by Rev. John Ormsby, the parish felt warranted in building a new church on land given by Mr. Cutter.

This third church home was plain in architecture, with four long windows on each side. A square tower in front was surmounted with four pointed spires. Samples of this type of church building are to be seen in many country towns. This church was dedicated Sept. 9, 1828. July 2, 1838, the parish appropriated money for an organ. In 1840 a bell was placed in the tower.

This building served the church and parish until 1851, when it was torn down to make room for the Gothic structure on the same site, destroyed by fire July 25, 1900, a picture of which is shown in the group picture of churches at the beginning of this section. It was dedicated March 31, 1853. In 1892 this building was altered and repaired at an expense of over \$9,000.

Before the embers of the burned church were cold the call for a parish meeting was issued. This meeting was held Aug. 6, 1900, when the society voted to proceed to rebuild on the same spot. Committees were chosen, who at once proceeded with their work. By gifts of land the society's lot was extended to Willow court. Ground was broken on March 4, 1901; corner stone laid on Sept. 7, 1901; building dedicated Nov. 4, 1902. Whole cost of land and furnished building was \$94,000. Towards meeting this the society received \$23,562 from insurance companies. A bell of 4,500 pounds weight, memorial to Mrs. E. Nelson Blake and son, was presented to the society by Mabel Blake Kohlsaas, of Chicago, and was placed in tower of the building. The large

stained glass window in tower front was a gift from the family of Dr. Swaim, former pastor, as a memorial to him.

On November 22, 1906, the society and church appropriately observed the twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Rev. Charles H. Watson, D.D., as pastor. The church now numbers 316 members.

Settled pastors: Winchester, for brief time; Marshall, for brief time; Thomas Green, from Nov. 25, 1781, to some time in 1792. No settled pastor until Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton came March 11, 1819, continuing till June 1, 1823, but sums were raised every year for preaching and needed expenses. John Ormsbee, from



ARLINGTON BAPTIST CHURCH

Built 1902-3

June 6, 1824, to some time in 1827; then Revs. Bentley, Jacobs, and Ball were preachers until Aug. 24, 1828, when Rev. Ebenezer Nelson was called, who remained till July, 1834. Rev. Appleton Morse settled from October, 1834, till October, 1836; then Rev. Charles Miller, from December, 1836, till October, 1837; then Rev. Timothy C. Tingley, from November, 1838, till May, 1845; then George J. Carleton, from August, 1845, till May, 1851; then Joseph Banvard, from November, 1851, till early in 1854; then

Samuel B. Swaim, from March, 1854, to early in 1863; then John Duncan, from April, 1863, till some time in 1865; then Amos Harris, from 1865 till 1874; then Charles H. Spaulding, from October, 1875, till 1880; then Charles H. Watson, from September, 1881, to present time.

ARLINGTON HEIGHTS BAPTIST CHURCH

THIS church doubtless had its beginning at the time when separation was made in the services held in what is now the Park Avenue Congregational Church, and Rev. John H. Cox, pastor of the Lexington Baptist Church, came to preach there Sunday afternoons.

When it was evident a majority of the members of the society holding the church property would ultimately turn it over to the Congregationalists, those who had been interested in forming a Baptist church secured help from the Baptist Missionary Association, rented Union Hall as a place of meeting and organized a Sunday school. This was in 1898, and the land on which the church stands was secured that year.

The following year the church was formally organized and incorporated under Massachusetts laws, and secured Rev. A. W. Lorimer as pastor. Under his inspiration the church was built.

In 1902 the first pastor was succeeded by Rev. George W. McCombe, who retained the office until May 6, 1906. Oct. 14, 1906, Rev. Ira M. Baird was installed as the third pastor of this church and is still in office. The full list of auxiliaries to the church is well maintained.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY OF ARLINGTON

CONDENSED FROM A SERMON BY REV. HARRY FAY FISTER,
PASTOR

UNIVERSALISM came to America with John Murray in the year 1770. Soon after this it came to the little village of Menotomy. The winter of 1773-74 Mr. Murray preached in Boston and vicinity, continuing to thus "speak the word" for many years, having settled in Gloucester in 1775. It is quite certain that the people of Menotomy heard Mr. Murray preach in Boston, Cambridge, or possibly the town itself in the winter of 1773-74, and that he converted some to his way of thinking, for there is a tradition that there were Universalists in Menotomy prior to the Revolution. This tradition finds substantiation in the records of the First Congregational Parish of the town. However, the Universalists of the village at this early date seem to have been very quiet. There appears to be no record of a society existing in the town, or of their making their influence felt in the First Parish Church.

In 1822 there was a Universalist society of some sort in the village. Thomas Whittemore says in his autobiography, page 319, "On settling at Cambridgeport my engagement was two-fold. I was to preach alternately at that place and West Cambridge. We met in a hall owned by Chandler Wright, about one mile east of the center of the town. In May, 1822, I was called to preach upon the text," etc.

When Doctor Fiske resigned as pastor of the First Parish Church, an endeavor was made by both the Universalists and Unitarians to gain control of the society. The Universalists were not numerous, and the Unitarians readily carried the vote, so that the First Congregational Society became in December, 1828, the First Congregational Society (Unitarian). This re-organized church fellowship called Doctor Hedge to the pastorate. The Universalists took advantage of the change to promulgate their doctrine and to work for their cause.

An informal organization, independent, of course, of the First Parish Church, was formed about 1830, and religious services

were held in schoolhouses and halls of the town, the members at the same time keeping up connection with the First Parish Church. In 1837 this simple organization is mentioned in the records of the First Church as the "Universalist Society." In 1834 there is another minute to be found to the effect, "Voted not to employ any minister or ministers called Universalists, to preach in said Congregational Meeting House in West Cambridge." These two instances go to show that the Universalists were making their influence felt at this time in the affairs of the First Parish. Doctor Hedge resigned March 9, 1835. There is no doubt that his resignation was anticipated, and that the Universalists had been trying for some time to secure a Universalist minister as his successor, the vote of a few months previous that no Universalist minister or ministers should be employed by the society being a result of this effort.

I said that it was evident that the resignation of Doctor Hedge was anticipated. This statement is borne out by the fact that four days after Doctor Hedge resigned as pastor, the Rev. David Damon, a Unitarian, was settled as the fourth pastor of the historic church.

With thoughts of starting as an independent movement, or disappointed in not securing the settlement of a Universalist, or with hopes of winning over the faltering Unitarians, the Universalists refused to contribute toward the support of the new minister, subscriptions being voluntary at this time. This threw the burden of support upon the Unitarians, who found it somewhat difficult, although the salary of the minister was but five hundred dollars.

The church building at this time was much out of repair, and an effort was made, especially by the Unitarians, to build a new building, with pews sold subject to taxation, which would help to relieve the financial difficulty. The Universalists opposed the movement, and it was generally understood that when the matter was put to vote, the side which won would assume control of the church. Few town meetings have created more excitement than the parish meeting called for the fall of 1839, which was to decide as to whether or not a new church structure should be built.

There was a mustering of the clans from the rocks and hills of the west and northwest, a gathering of the cohorts from the plains of the east and southeast.

At the appointed hour the opposing forces were marshaled by well-known leaders and the battle commenced. It was bloodless (possibly to the surprise of many of the participants), but nevertheless a strenuous one. After the votes had been recorded and counted, the moderator declared that by a very small majority it was voted to build a new building. The Universalists had lost, and the Unitarians had possession of the old First Parish property.

The Universalists considered this a final decision, and instead of acquiescing, immediately withdrew from the First Church, made their informal organization a permanent one, and took steps towards the erecting of a meetinghouse of their own.

The first regular society meeting at which business was transacted was held Aug. 13, 1840, at Whittemore Hotel, and the name given to the organization was "First Universalist Society in West Cambridge." The officers chosen at this meeting were: Moderator, William Whittemore; clerk, Moses Bacon; treasurer, Jesse P. Pattee; standing committee, Ammi C. Teel, Kimball Farmer, Jesse P. Pattee. It was not, however, until Feb. 21, 1848, that the society voted to petition for an act of incorporation from the General Court, granted soon after.

Land on Massachusetts avenue, opposite Academy street, sufficient to build a house of worship, was purchased of Capt. Charles Wellington, Cyrus Cutter, Sr., offering "to throw out in common with the society's land 14 feet in front and running to a point in the rear," which squared the church lot and was gratefully accepted.

It was August, 1840, that the decision was made to build a meetinghouse, and a few days later a committee was appointed to take charge of the matter. So enthusiastic were these early workers that by the middle of January following they had the house ready for dedication.

The days of the summer and fall of 1840 were interesting ones. Both societies, the Unitarian and Universalist, were building new meetinghouses. There was considerable and possibly some hard

feeling. Most of the spare hands and teams of the town were pressed into service to work without pay, and from the noise of the saw and the ring of the hammer one would have thought that a western building boom had taken the town by storm.

It must be said in passing that when both churches were built and the societies comfortably housed, the excitement and hard feeling, if there was any, was all forgiven and forgotten, and the two societies became comrades instead of antagonists, and this bond of fellowship established in 1841 has never been severed, and holds the societies even today. On Wednesday, Jan. 20, 1841, the Universalists dedicated their house of worship. The erection of a church building was the inspiration for activities, and from this time on items in connection with the life of the church are by no means scarce.

The new church building was a modest little structure, 56 x 46 feet, with a square, box-like tower. Its color was white, symbolic of purity, and during the sixty-six years that the structure has been standing it has never been painted any other color. Some animated discussions have taken place in parish meetings when the question of the painting of the church has been brought up, many wanting it painted a color more in keeping with the modern times, but the statement that it has always been white and become known in the town as the "white church" has made many regret that they even thought of painting it any other color. Inside the structure was severe in its decorations, and would be counted now cold and unattractive. The pews were of the straightback, square, box variety, the pulpit in the further end and the choir seats in the rear. On Jan. 20, 1841, the dedicatory exercises took place, a number of the programmes of the occasion being preserved in the town. The ministers participating in the service were Revs. Usher, Thomas Whittemore, Otis A. Skinner, Hosea Ballou, 2d, and J. G. Adams, the sermon being preached by Otis Skinner. Of the two hymns sung on the occasion one was composed by Rev. J. C. Waldo, the first pastor of the church, and the other by his wife.

The men who petitioned for the first parish meeting and were the first subscribers for a building fund were: Henry Frost, Jef-

erson Cutter, Joseph Locke, William L. Clark, Francis Russell, William Whittemore, Ammi C. Teel, Kimball Farmer, John Fowle, John Jarvis, Jesse P. Pattee, Josiah H. Russell, Moses Bacon, clerk.

The building committee was composed of William Whittemore, Capt. John Jarvis, Kimball Farmer, Josiah Russell, Cyrus Cutter, Henry Frost, Ammi C. Teel, Jesse P. Pattee, William L. Clark.

The society continued to worship in this structure for twenty years, or until the congregations began to be too large for it and the activities demanded more and larger facilities.

On April 18, 1860, the society voted to move the church back upon the lot, add twelve feet to the front and raise the whole building three feet, take down the tower and erect a steeple. The committee having the matter in charge engaged the services of Architect Thomas J. Silloway, formerly a Universalist minister, and under his direction the building was remodeled into a beautiful church edifice. Especially has the steeple been admired, it being said that it is one of the finest specimens of its kind, "highly decorative," in Boston or vicinity.

The building remained with slight alterations and repairs, as remodeled in 1860, until the summer of 1896, when extensive changes were made in the main auditorium of the building, the pews being changed, the decorations more in keeping with modern ideas, electricity installed, and the choir gallery changed from the rear of the church to the back of the pulpit. At this time a beautiful memorial organ (the first one in use was installed in 1850) was given by Walter B. Farmer, a grandson of Kimball Farmer, one of the subscribers to the original church building, in memory of his father, Elbridge Farmer.

With these changes, and alterations made in the vestry in the summer of 1901, the building is now in first class condition.

As the society went on in its history, from time to time organizations were formed that connected themselves with the parish to help and sustain it. The most important of all was the Church Organization formed in August, 1841. It is supposed that forty-two members composed the original church, with Rev. J. C. Waldo, pastor; Ebenezer P. Peirce and Henry Frost, deacons; Thomas Thorpe, clerk; Jesse P. Pattee, treasurer. Members were

admitted by baptism and acknowledgment of belief in the confession of faith contained in the constitution of the organization. The first communion was observed Aug. 1, 1841, and the records state that "23 sett down."

The Sunday school was organized prior to the church organization, namely, in June, 1841. Mr. Barker was the first superintendent, and has been followed by a splendid succession of earnest workers who have sustained its work and helped the church. At one time in the early history of the Sunday school the interest was very low, consequently the attendance poor. There is a tradition that two of the women teachers whose names we do not know pledged to each other that as long as there was one pupil to attend the sessions they would keep the Sunday school open. At any rate, if the school languished it did not die.

Every church that is properly organized, at least every Universalist Church, has connected with it a Ladies' Society. We have a missionary in our denomination who is very active in forming new churches. One of the first things he does is to organize a "Ladies' Aid Society." Some of his critics have been unkind enough to say that his churches consist of a number of ladies organized into a Ladies' Aid Society. On the other hand, it must be said that the churches organized by this missionary are of a pretty good kind. The Samaritan Society or, as it was originally called, the Universalist Female Samaritan Society, was organized about 1841. Unfortunately the early records of this society are missing, and what we know about it is what has been preserved by word of mouth. It is said that Mrs. Waldo, wife of the first pastor, was the first president. Mrs. Waldo was a daughter of Hosea Ballou, one of the great men of the Universalist denomination, a woman of winning presence and strong character. The work of the Samaritan Society has been rich in deeds of helpfulness and charity, and by it the parish has been aided and sustained in all its efforts.

November, 1889, the Young People's Christian Union was organized. This society has had great influence in holding the young people, bringing them in touch with the church and quickening within them the spiritual life.

In 1896 was organized the Altar Guild. Its name signified its purpose, — to take proper care of the altar of the church. It has lived up to its purpose, supplying the necessary furnishings and beautiful floral decorations for the pulpit, and flowers for the sick and bereaved of the parish.

In 1898 was formed the organization of the Willing Workers, composed of the little girls of the Sunday school, and managed by an older person as director. These little people have shown an enterprise and enthusiasm in their many good deeds of benevolence that might well be copied by workers of older years.

I would make a note of two generous bequests that have in the course of these years been made to the society. The first was that of Maria C. Robbins, daughter of Kimball Farmer, one of the founders of the church, and wife of Eli Robbins of New York City. This sum was \$5,000, given October, 1884. Upon receiving this amount the society voted to call the gift the "Robbins Fund," and that it should be held safely invested by the trustees of the society, the income to be used to aid in paying the expenses of the society. It is so held today. Of the second bequest, or bequests, those of the late Samuel Bucknam, given in 1896, \$2,000 was given to the Society, \$1,000 to the Samaritan Society, and \$500 to the Sunday school, and eventually his homestead comes to the society to be used for a parsonage. The moneys received from Mr. Bucknam are held in funds, and only the interest used by the societies.

The following are the names of the several pastors of this church and their terms of service: J. C. Waldo, 1841-1847; Williard Spaulding, 1847-1848; George Hill, 1850-1860; William E. Gibbs, 1860-1866; J. W. Keyes, 1866-1869; William H. Ryder, 1871-1873; William F. Potter, 1876-1882; E. L. Houghton, 1885-1886; Francis A. Gray, 1886-1889; Irving C. Tomlinson, 1889-1893; Harry Fay Fister, 1894, and still in office.

ORTHODOX CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

COMPILED FROM AN ADDRESS BY REV. SAMUEL C. BUSHNELL,
PASTOR

THE Orthodox Congregational Church of West Cambridge (now Arlington) was organized with thirty-four members (nine men and twenty-five women) on the 14th of December, 1842.

The history of the church goes further back, dating perhaps from the 8th of June, 1842, when a "meeting of the Evangelical Christians residing in West Cambridge and vicinity was held at the residence of Miss Anna Bradshaw, for the purpose of religious worship." To this good woman more than to anyone else the Orthodox Church owes its existence. She was the granddaughter of the Rev. Samuel Cooke, the first minister of the First Parish, and loyal to the teachings for which he and his successor, Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, had stood for ninety years [1739-1828].

The one strenuous desire of her heart was to have those teachings perpetuated by an organization which would carry on the work which had been abandoned by the First Parish when it became Unitarian under the leadership of Rev. Frederick Henry Hedge and the Rev. David Damon. She did not wish to antagonize the new views, but to maintain the old. There was no friction or bitterness of spirit on either side, but a firm conviction on the part of some that in spite of the changes of opinion the old faith was worth standing for at any cost.

Miss Bradshaw lived in the Cooke homestead, which stood about where the Congregational parsonage on Maple street stands now, but facing Pleasant street. She owned two acres of land adjoining and another small lot of land, which brought her an income of thirty dollars a year. Her only other means of support was the rental of half of the homestead and what she could make by boarding the school teacher. At one time she cultivated silk-worms, feeding them upon the leaves of mulberry trees which grew behind the house.

But straitened though she was in funds for many years, she

was filled with this one idea, which found expression on the 8th of June, 1842, in a meeting for religious worship, held in her house by several members of Orthodox churches residing in West Cambridge and vicinity.

Dr. Albro, of Cambridge, was present, and took part in the meeting. At its close it was decided to have such meetings every week thereafter, for prayer and conference. No record of those meetings was kept, but by them a beginning was made which resulted, six months later, in the organization of a church.

With this thought in mind, Miss Bradshaw was quick to turn an approaching event to her purpose; for when a committee requested the privilege of erecting a tent upon her grounds for a Fourth of July celebration, she gladly consented, on condition that the tent might remain a few days for the holding of religious services. The condition was cheerfully accepted, the committee promising to come to the services and help fill the tent.

Accordingly, on the 10th of July, the Rev. Hubbard Winslow, of Boston, of the Bowdoin Street Church, preached to a large and attentive audience, which little realized that a church would soon occupy the spot covered by that tent. On the following Sabbath evening another preaching service was held in Miss Bradshaw's house.

So much interest had by this time been excited that the Baptist Society kindly tendered the use of their house of worship for religious exercises. After holding services for four successive Sabbath evenings at the Baptist meetinghouse, it was determined to secure the Odd Fellows' Hall (afterwards named Menotomy Hall). Here they remained until their own church was dedicated two years later. Miss Bradshaw gave the land on which the church was built, and followed this by another gift twenty years later of her "homestead estate on Pleasant street, consisting of about two acres of land with buildings thereon." After her death on the 30th of November, 1869, at the ripe age of eighty-four, this land was divided into five lots and a narrow court running through it was widened into the present Maple street. Four of these lots were sold and the present parsonage built by the proceeds.



After various preliminary meetings the church was organized by an ecclesiastical council at 10 A.M., Wednesday, Dec. 14, 1842, with the following members:

| | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, D.D., and his wife, Mrs. Lucy Fiske | |
| Miles Gardner and his wife and two daughters, Mrs. Lydia Gardner, Miss Lydia T. Gardner, Miss Almira Gardner | |
| Jonathan Teel and his wife, Mrs. Lydia Teel | |
| Thomas Teel and his wife, Mrs. Susan Frost Teel | |
| Edwin R. Walker and his wife, Mrs. Paulina Walker | |
| Luke Wyman and his wife, Mrs. Ruthy Wyman | |
| James Wyman | |
| Luke Wyman, Jr., and his wife, Mrs. Mary Ann Wyman | |
| John Williams and his wife, Mrs. Rebecca Williams | |
| Mrs. Ellen Bartlett | Mrs. Anne Locke |
| Mrs. H. M. Bemis | Mrs. Eliza Osborne |
| Mrs. Mary Brown | Mrs. E. C. Proctor |
| Mrs. Adaline W. Dodge | Mrs. Lydia T. Richardson |
| Mrs. Rebecca Drury | Mrs. Frances Thompson |
| Mrs. Mary Frost | Miss Anna Bradshaw |
| Mrs. Electra B. Hill | Miss Lucy Davis |
| Miss Catharine Pollard | |

A society was organized on the 2d of January, 1843. The church was supplied with preaching by various ministers in the vicinity until the 5th of March, 1843, when the Rev. Francis Horton, formerly pastor of the church in West Brookfield, occupied the pulpit. On the 17th of May, he was installed as the first pastor of the church, having received a unanimous call from both church and society.

The new house of worship was dedicated Nov. 29, 1844. Mr. Horton's text was from the 93d Psalm, which number corresponds exactly with the additions to the church during his pastorate of eleven years.

The growth was steady but not rapid. The main thing in that first decade was to lay the foundations and get things well started. The church was fortunate in receiving into its membership on the 6th of July, 1845, Mr. and Mrs. John Field. For thirty-one years, nineteen of which he served as a deacon, John Field gave of the best of his energies to the welfare of this church and community. Many were his gifts, which began with a church organ and ceased only with his death in 1876.

The second pastorate was that of the Rev. Daniel R. Cady, who was installed Feb. 14, 1856. Dr. Cady's advent was signalized by the enlargement and improvement of the house of worship at a cost of more than \$6,500. The church, which had been closed for five months, was reopened, Nov. 15, 1857. Two years later we read of a subscription of more than \$3,000 to pay the debt incurred when the meetinghouse was built in 1844.

Dr. Cady's pastorate covered the second and third decades of the history of the church. This was a far more stirring period than the first, because it embraced the Civil War and the years which preceded that tremendous struggle. Dr. Cady was a man well equipped for his task, commanding at once the esteem and love of the entire community; felt not only within the limits of his own parish, but so related to the activities of the town at large (notably through his long connection with the public schools) as to win and hold the confidence of all.

The third pastorate was that of the Rev. J. Lewis Merrill, who was installed on the 3d of January, 1878, and died two and a half years later, on the 20th of June, 1880. His pastorate though brief will never be forgotten. It was during Mr. Merrill's pastorate that the church voted, on the 8th of February, 1878, to adopt the weekly offering plan for benevolence, which, with certain modifications, is in use today.

Nearly two years elapsed before the fourth pastor, Rev. Edward B. Mason, D.D., was installed on the ninth day of March, 1882. His service covered seven years, he being dismissed April 2, 1889. Doctor Mason's coming, like that of Doctor Cady, was signalized by extensive repairs upon the church, which was also enlarged by an addition in the rear, and equipped with proper and commodious vestries, at an expense exceeding ten thousand dollars. While these repairs were being made, union services were held for several months in the Baptist Church, upon their invitation, the Revs. Doctor Watson and Doctor Mason alternating in preaching. The enlarged and renovated church was rededicated on the 25th of February, 1883, which was also observed as the fortieth anniversary of the church. It was during Doctor Mason's pastorate that the Young Ladies' Missionary Society was organized, in

1884. This society had a continuous career of usefulness until the time it, together with the older organization known as the "Ladies' Missionary Circle," was merged into the Bradshaw Missionary Society — which was the first definite attempt to honor Miss Bradshaw by attaching her name to any organization connected with the church she loved so well. It was in Doctor Mason's time, also, that the "Young People's Society," long connected with the church, became identified with the Christian Endeavor Society, under the leadership of Henry A. Kidder, Oct. 7. 1886.

The present pastor, Rev. Samuel Clarke Bushnell, the fifth since the organization of the church, was installed on the 6th of February, 1890, and has now completed seventeen years of service, during which time he has received 219 into the membership of the church.

Increasing the seating capacity of the auditorium by introducing three rows of pews in the center by sacrifice of space in front and rearranging all the other pews, was an enterprise inspired by Rev. Samuel C. Bushnell, the present pastor, and at the same time a new organ was bought.

Through part of the interval between Doctor Mason's going and Mr. Bushnell's coming, the interests of the church were carefully looked after by the Rev. Frank G. Clark, who served as temporary supply, and under whom eleven additions were made to the church. And here a statement might be made as to the growth of the church from the first.

As is common with churches of the denomination, the main financial concerns are in the hands of a parish holding title to the real estate, with its own corps of officers, but its make-up is such that any friction between church and parish is hardly a possibility.

The office of pastor has been filled as follows: Rev. Francis Horton, 1843; Rev. Daniel R. Cady, D.D., 1856; Rev. J. Lewis Merrill, 1878, died in office, May 23, 1880; Rev. Edward B. Mason, D.D., 1882; Rev. Frank G. Clarke (supply); Rev. Samuel C. Bushnell, 1890, still holds the office.

The church has been very fortunate in its deacons, the first

five, Luke Wyman, Miles Gardner, John Field, Joseph Burrage, and Henry Mott, dying in office, and the next four remaining till this day, Warren S. Frost, Edwin B. Lane, Edwin Mills, and Myron Taylor. The first superintendent of the Sunday school was E. R. Walker and twenty-seven have followed him in this office.

As has been stated the church originally numbered thirty-four persons. The additions have been, under Mr. Horton, 93; Doctor Cady, 262; Mr. Merrill, 24; Doctor Mason, 125; Mr. Clark, 11; Mr. Bushnell, 219.

ST. AGNES' CHURCH

BY REV. J. M. MULCAHY, PASTOR

UNTIL the year 1870 the Catholics of Arlington and Belmont were part of the congregation attending the church in Cambridge known as old St. Peter's. Its pastor was Rev. Manasses P. Dougherty, who died in 1877.

In the year 1869 Father Dougherty found that the time had come for a division of his district and, because of the increasing number of the Catholics of Arlington, he began the construction of a new church in this town. It was built on Medford street, the old road from Boston to Lexington and Concord, along which Paul Revere sped on his ride.

The church was a brick Gothic structure and dedicated to St. Malachy. The first service was held on Christmas Day, Dec. 25, 1870, to the gratification of the Catholic congregation, few, indeed, in numbers, but generous in spirit, who through personal sacrifices made the building of a church possible. Until January, 1873, divine services were conducted and the spiritual needs of the people attended by the priests of St. Peter's, under the guidance of Rev. M. P. Dougherty.

Then a resident pastor, Rev. Joseph M. Finotti, was appointed, and Arlington became a distinct parish including Belmont, Lexington, and Bedford. The two latter towns had been previously



ST. AGNES' CHURCH

attended from Woburn and Concord, and, 1870 to 1873, had a resident pastor, Rev. P. J. Canny. On account of continued poor health, Father Finotti retired from active service in April, 1876, and was succeeded by Rev. Matthew Harkins, at present bishop of the Providence Diocese. His earlier experience, after his ordination in Paris and subsequent studies in Rome, had been gained in Salem, where he served as assistant clergyman at the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

Under his zealous care the congregation increased in numbers, the church was decorated, an organ furnished, a parochial residence built, and many other improvements added, besides the building of the Lexington church.

Rev. James J. O'Brien, now pastor of St. Catherine's Church, Somerville, was assistant to Father Harkins during the greater part of his pastorate and materially helped in the upbuilding of the parish.

In April, 1884, Rev. Matthew Harkins was transferred from Arlington to the charge of the important parish of St. James, Boston, and was succeeded by Rev. Thomas H. Shahan. His pastorate of seven years embraced several steps of progress in the Arlington parish. In 1886, Lexington, which since 1873 had been included in the parish and had had a church of its own since 1865, was set off as a separate parish. In March, 1888, St. Joseph's Church was built on Common street, Belmont, for the Catholics of that town.

In September of the same year a school for girls was opened on Chestnut street, Arlington, opposite the church. The school is in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph. In June, 1891, Father Shahan was transferred to the Sacred Heart Parish in Malden, which he founded, and where he died in 1902.

The present pastor, Rev. John M. Mulcahy, is a native of Salem, where he was born in 1851. He was ordained in Troy, N.Y., in 1875. As assistant he was in the Gate of Heaven Church, South Boston, until July, 1885, when he was appointed pastor of St. Mary's Church, Franklin. June, 1891, he was assigned to the charge of the Arlington parish.

In August, 1900, the town of Belmont was set off and made

a separate parish, and now the Arlington priests minister to the Catholics of this town only.

The church was enlarged and remodeled in 1900, and rededicated under the patronage of St. Agnes, by which name it is now known. The ceremony of dedication was performed by Most Rev. John J. Williams, Archbishop of Boston, Oct. 28, 1900, assisted by the local clergymen and about sixty others from different parts of the state. Rt. Rev. Monsignor Thomas Magennis of Jamaica Plain preached the dedication sermon, and at the vesper service the sermon was delivered by Rev. Arthur T. Connolly of Boston. At both services most of the leading citizens of the town assisted, non-Catholics as well as Catholic.

The Catholics of the town now number three thousand five hundred souls, more than one third of the total population.

The present pastor is Rev. John M. Mulcahy, and Rev. Joseph P. Lawless and Rev. Edward F. Crowley, assistants. The hours of services on Sunday are 7, 8.30, 9.30, 10.30 A.M. and 4 P.M. Sunday school 2 P.M. Attendance of children six hundred.

ST. JOHN'S (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH

CONDENSED FROM A SERMON BY REV. JAMES YEAMES,
RECTOR

THE earliest records of the Episcopal church in Arlington are in the handwriting of Rev. David Greene Haskins, who was the minister in charge. Naturally they relate largely to details of arrangements to organize a parish in Arlington to which he had specially devoted himself; backed by Rev. T. S. Tyng, rector of St. James' Parish at North Cambridge.

Services under his auspices and conducted according to Episcopal form were held in Town Hall on the afternoon of Sunday, Oct. 3, 1875, music being supplied by members from the choir of St. James' Church, and Mr. W. G. Haskins assisted his father by reading the lessons.

Notice was given that a meeting would be held at the close of the service to discuss the advisability of establishing an Episcopal church in Arlington, and forty-five of those attending the service remained to participate.

It was decided to continue the Sunday services and on the second Sunday following a Sunday school was started, to be held in the forenoon.

In the interval citizens of Arlington specially interested in the project had made arrangements for leasing a smaller and more convenient place for worship, and on Sunday, November 17, the little congregation assembled in Menotomy Hall and at this time numbered about one hundred persons.

The interest manifested led to the formation of a parish by this "mission" of St. James' Church. A warrant was drawn and all legal formalities complied with and on Wednesday, Jan. 19, 1876, St. John's Parish of Arlington came into existence with Albert Griffiths and C. S. Childs as wardens; T. H. Wakefield, William Wilson, Robert Dinsmore, G. M. Sands, William J. Dinsmore, Thomas Scott, Irving Johnson, F. J. Johnson, Edward Morse, vestrymen; Albert Griffiths, clerk; T. H. Wakefield treasurer.

The church and parish being organized, the next step was the building of a church. The parish voted, Aug. 8, 1876, to authorize the purchase of the lot of land on the corner of Academy and Maple streets, and on plans furnished gratuitously by Mr. H. M. Upham of Boston, the church still standing there was built. It was ready and was used for services for the first time on Sunday, Oct. 21, 1877.

Rev. Dr. Haskins continued to serve the church in the office of rector until June 21, 1880, when having secured a successor, a previously expressed wish to be relieved was granted, with an expression of appreciation of his fidelity and devotion, unanimously adopted by the parish.

In 1882 a Mason & Hamlin organ was procured to aid in the services.

In 1884 the land in the rear of the church on which the parish house stands was purchased and the church also was able to "relinquish all help from the diocesan board of missions."

In 1892 extensive changes were made. The edifice was raised and a cellar dug and a foundation of brick substituted for wood. The Parish House was built soon afterwards, completing the equipment for convenient work in all departments of church activities, all of which have been helped by the pipe organ secured a few years ago. The pastors who have ministered at St. John's Church are as follows:

Rev. David G. Haskins, 1875-1880; Rev. Charles L. Hutchins, 1880-1882; Rev. Charles M. Addison, 1882-1885; Rev. Charles Ketchum, 1885-1889; Rev. Thomas Bell, 1889; Rev. Frederic Pember, 1890-1891; Rev. M. K. Schemerhorn, 1891-1894; Rev. C. M. Westlake, 1894-1896; Rev. W. S. W. Raymond, 1886-1897; Rev. James Yeames, 1897, and is still in charge.

PARK AVENUE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

BY JOHN G. TAYLOR, PASTOR

RELIGIOUS services were held in Union Hall, Arlington Heights, as early as October, 1881, and a Sunday school was organized in connection therewith. In 1885, the interest in them had so far grown as to lead to a movement to build a house of worship. As yet there was no church organization, but "there seemed to be a growing desire on the part of the people to lay aside denominational preferences and unite in a Christian community for religious services and for the erection of a suitable church building in which to worship."

In furtherance of this "desire" a meeting was held in Union Hall, March 31, 1885, to organize a corporation to raise funds to purchase a site and build a chapel at the Heights.

The following committee was chosen for this purpose: James O. L. Hillard, Joseph C. Holmes, George F. Grant, Theodore B. Merrick, John K. Simpson, Jr., Clarence T. Parsons, Thomas H. Sylvester, George W. Austin, William C. Taylor, Jacob Baird, Benjamin Randall.

In accordance with the instructions of this meeting, the above eleven men took the necessary legal steps, April 14, 1885, to organize a corporation "for the purpose of building a house of public worship and owning the same, and for the purpose of holding so much real and personal estate in addition to such meeting-house as may be necessary for the object of such corporation." This corporation became known as "The Proprietors of the Church at Arlington Heights."

Aug. 15, 1885, a lot of land on the corner of Park avenue and Vine street was secured, containing 8,206 square feet, and a contract was made with Joseph H. Baxter to erect a chapel thereon, in accordance with the plans of Theodore B. Merrick, for the sum of \$3,345. The total cost of the land, building, and furnishings was \$7,200. The building was dedicated Dec. 30, 1885, Rev. Joseph T. Duryea, D.D., of Boston, preaching the sermon.

Under direction of the proprietors Prof. Daniel Dorchester, Jr., was invited to assume the duties of a minister of the parish, which he did, terminating his relation with them April 1, 1887.

For a short time Bradford K. Peirce, editor of *Zion's Herald*, served the parish as its minister. It soon became evident to the proprietors that the religious needs of the people would be served best by organizing them into a society for the entire care of religious services. On March 26, 1888, the proprietors so recommended, and in accordance therewith the "Union Parish" was organized April 2, 1888, and the use of the building was granted



PARK AVENUE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

to them for a rent sufficient to cover expenses. The ministers serving the "Union Parish" were Prof. George M. Harmon, Rev. Solomon P. Fay, Rev. Alfred Free, Rev. Mr. Collyer, Rev. William B. Allis, Rev. Robert E. Ely, Rev. Alfred E. Stenbridge, in order named, each for brief periods.

August 4, 1891, another group of people organized themselves under the name of "the Evangelical Parish" and by mutual arrangement shared thereafter the use of the building with the Union Parish. In connection with this parish a Christian Endeavor Society was organized Oct. 7, 1891, which continues unto the present time.

In 1892 the Union Parish organized a Church of Christ out of

its membership, thereby separating, after the New England custom, between the secular and religious care of the parish. The pastors of this church were Rev. A. E. Woodsum, Rev. John H. Cox, Rev. Alfred E. Stenbridge.

Meanwhile, in response to a general request of the people, the proprietors voted in 1898 to admit anyone to membership over twenty-one years of age who was interested in the religious services at the Heights.

It soon became evident to the proprietors and the two parishes that the religious interests of this part of the town would be best served by uniting in some one church organization. In accordance with this conviction and after preliminary meetings to devise the best course to pursue, it was agreed to organize a Congregational church out of the parishes already existing, including most of the proprietors, thereby conserving the historical connection from the beginning in 1881 and 1885. In this way the Park Avenue Congregational Church came into existence March 10, 1899, and was recognized by a Council on March 22, Rev. Samuel E. Herrick, D.D., of Cambridge, preaching the sermon. The members came from the Church of Christ of the Union Parish by letter and from the Evangelical Parish, to the number of forty-nine.

Rev. Alfred E. Stenbridge became their first pastor, but resigned in 1899, and was succeeded in January, 1900, by Rev. John G. Taylor, who still serves the church in that relation.

This church was incorporated March 28, 1900, and on Dec. 26, 1902, the proprietors transferred to it by sale, their house of worship and land on Park avenue.

The present membership of the church is 103, with the agencies usually belonging to a well organized church.

THE TRINITY BAPTIST CHURCH

THE Trinity Baptist Church, formerly "Trinity Chapel," is the youngest of the churches in Arlington. It occupies a site at the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Amsden street. The church was built in 1904 at a cost of \$6,000, and has a maximum seating capacity of three hundred and thirty. The plans were drawn by Charles B. Dunham, architect of the First Baptist Church, and it was built by William Gratto of Arlington.



TRINITY BAPTIST CHURCH

The church has an interesting history. It is the outgrowth of cottage prayer meetings, going back as far as 1889, and under the supervision and care of Rev. Drew T. Wyman, pastor of the West Somerville Baptist Church, and his senior deacon, Warren L. Teele. These meetings were carried on at private residences until 1894, when suitable quarters were found in North Cambridge.

Here, in the same year, the Sunday school was organized and the first superintendent, Warren L. Teele, has continued in unbroken service until now. The interest was first mothered by the West Somerville Baptist Church, but later the North Avenue and First Baptist Church of Arlington assumed proportional financial support.

The present building was begun September 7, 1903, and completed Feb. 7, 1904. The society organized into a regular Baptist Church on Feb. 17, 1905, with fifty charter members. On March 6, 1907, the church celebrated its second anniversary and numbered one hundred and one members.

During the winter 1907 an addition was placed upon the church and interior improvements were made at a total cost of \$1,800. A new and improved baptistery has been made, with accompanying appointments.

The church sustains regular church services and the attendance upon these, together with an increasing Sunday school, augurs well for larger quarters before long. The Sunday school has a membership of two hundred and twenty-five. The total cost of the church including land and improvements is at present \$11,800.

The pastor of the church is Rev. William Austin Hill, who has completed nearly four years of service.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT ARLINGTON HEIGHTS.

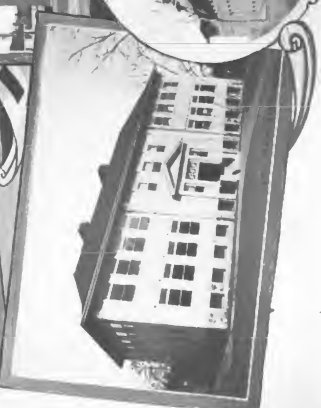
On Easter Sunday, March 31, 1907, the first Methodist church building in Arlington was dedicated with interesting exercises. It is located at the junction of Westminster avenue and Lowell street, with entrances on both, and is an attractive building, costing about \$6,000.

The church is the outgrowth of cottage prayer meetings started in 1901 and culminating in a Sunday service in Union Hall, April 21, 1901, with Rev. Walter G. Smith officiating. Under the inspiration of the "Gospel Ten of Boston University," the church grew and on July 15, 1901, was formally organized by Presiding Elder J. H. Mansfield.

For four years the church occupied the hall where it was organized and having outgrown its capacity, proceeded to erect the new church. Thirteen new members were received March 31, 1907, and the present membership is about seventy. The Sunday school has an enrollment of eighty-five.

Rev. Walter G. Smith was the first pastor and has been succeeded in that office by Rev. I. W. LaCount, Rev. B. W. Rust, Rev. A. F. Reimer, the latter now being in service.

Arlington Schools 1907



SECTION SIX

ARLINGTON PUBLIC SCHOOLS

By CHARLES S. PARKER

1693-1907

First schoolhouse built in 1793. — Its dimensions and site named. — Used as a church. — New building erected in 1746. — New brick school in 1801 for "Middle District;" in 1808 for "East District." — Center school building removed to burying ground in 1810. — Names of teachers employed in 1811. — School building for "South District" in 1826. — First School Committee chosen in 1827. — New arrangement of school districts in 1838. — New schoolhouses built. — First four-room building erected in 1861. — High school established 1864. — Russell School, of brick built in 1872-73. — Wooden buildings replaced with brick structures 1893-1900. — Bequests for educational purposes. — School Committees from 1827-1907. — List of buildings and cost. — Appropriation for school purposes in 1811 and 1906 compared.

IT is a fact of some significance respecting the people composing the village called Menotomy, that years before the territory had a population sufficient and means equal to sustaining church services convenient to their homes, provision for the education of their children was made.

That this reversal of the then prevailing custom "first a church; next a school," came because the people were members of the church at Cambridge and there enjoyed church privileges, does not weaken the argument. The establishment of the public school was voluntary; and beyond the granting by Cambridge of "a quarter acre of land on the common, near Jason Russell house, near the highway," was without assistance from Cambridge.

This quarter acre was a part of the "Ministry Lot of forty acres situated on the Concord road." In 1693 a building about 30 × 40, 12 feet post, with a garret under the roof, was built well to the

rear of the present First Parish Church lot. This is in a measure supposition; but Mr. J. B. Russell says the building replacing it was built on the old foundation and on the same plan as its predecessor. In locating the site of this building, Mr. Russell says, "The rear end of the schoolhouse abutted on the brick wall of the long range of tombs erected in 1810-11, and the schoolhouse was removed to allow the extension of these tombs." This spot is about half way between the present church building and Robbins Library.

If the barn-like structure, devoid of adornment and lacking in all essentials for creature comfort, met the ideas of people of two hundred years ago as to what a church building should be, it is unreasonable to suppose that in providing a school building anything beyond essentials of shelter and warmth should be considered, and very evidently they were not in this instance.

There are no records relating to this school or to the school building except as a place where people assembled to act on local concerns.

The meetings to discuss the matter, also to prepare petitions for township or precinct rights, were held "at the schoolhouse within the said precinct." When precinct rights were granted in 1732, this building was used for church purposes until a church edifice was completed. "The last time this school building was used for church purposes was March 25, 1737, when the meeting adjourned to the meetinghouse."

Sept. 17, 1733, Francis Locke, Jonathan Gates, and Josiah Robbins were chosen a committee to provide for a reading and writing school in the precinct.

Evidently this first structure served its purpose until 1746. In that year it was voted "That there be paid out of the treasury thirty pounds, old tenor, to help defray the charge of building a new schoolhouse in the Northwest Precinct." The other records pertaining to this transaction consist of the vote of March 4, 1767, to employ women as teachers, and that money received from sale of the old schoolhouse be used to help pay for fencing the burying ground with a wall made of field stones.

The only mention we have of a school teacher is in a record of

a meeting held Feb. 24, 1792, where Thomas Green is spoken of as teacher. This meeting was called to provide for the support of schools and the purchase of a small library.

Nov. 6, 1801, bills for the building of a new schoolhouse in the Middle District were approved. This was the small brick building which until a few years ago stood on the south side of Massa-



MIDDLE DISTRICT SCHOOLHOUSE
Built 1801

chusetts avenue and is shown in the accompanying picture. This was to take the place of a building on Vine street formerly used as a dwelling, but fitted for school purposes to accommodate pupils in that section. The building committee consisted of William Whittemore, Jr., Josiah Whittemore, Caleb Cole. They reported the building "as sufficiently done for the money. Mr. John Estabrook

has received and have no other demand on him on account thereof."

In 1808 the town voted to furnish a schoolhouse for the East District, and chose as the site the old "training field" on Massachusetts avenue, through which Linwood street was afterwards cut. It was patterned after the structure standing on the First Parish Church lot.

In 1810 the Parish Committee having granted permission, the town, at a meeting held Sept. 3, 1810, directed the selectmen to remove the schoolhouse from the First Parish Church lot to the burying ground. The building was removed to about the center of the lot as it exists today and placed on a line with the stone wall inclosing the ground, parallel with the south bank of the brook. This stream was planked over to make the walk to the smaller building to the rear, built directly over the brook.

On page 253 is a reproduction of a picture made by George A. Frost, the well-known Cambridge artist, from dimensions and

details supplied by Mr. George Y. Wellington. Others who attended school in "the schoolhouse in the burying ground," have pronounced it correct even to the smaller details. As it originally stood on the foundation made for the first school building and Mr. Russell says this second school "was built on the same plan as its predecessor," probably we have a picture of the build-



SCHOOL BUILDING IN OLD BURYING GROUND IN 1810

ing where Menotomy people held services while the first church was being erected.

The only shade in the old burying ground at this time consisted of the bunch of willows shown in the picture. The first of the trees now adorning the grounds were planted about the same time Mount Pleasant Cemetery was prepared for a burying place. When Mr. Wellington described these grounds to the writer and he recalled his earliest school days and the bunch of willows flourishing directly opposite his first schoolhouse, the query arose, was it Providence, the judgment of the school authorities, or merely accident which placed an unlimited supply of these supple

withes so handy for the teacher's use. The question as to the wisdom of inflicting corporal punishment in schools had not then been raised.

The old hearse house now located in Mount Pleasant Cemetery stood to the right of the school building, but was not included in the accompanying picture of the old schoolhouse because it would detract from rather than enhance its value as an object lesson in the advance in school accommodation since 1810.

In 1811 the school teachers employed by the town were Ephraim Randall, E. G. Bowdoin, John Barrett, John Anderson, each at a salary of \$148.50. They were Harvard students who were glad to find employment during the few months which constituted the school year in Arlington at that time.

In the interval marked by dates already named, and the year 1827, the outlying section of the town, known as "Flob End," had been provided for by the erection of a school building on the Seth Frost land nearly opposite Brighton street, and by another on Winter street in Arlington.

In 1827 a radical change was made in the control of schools. Up to this date the selectmen had also served as School Committee. At the town meeting held April 2, 1827, Timothy Wellington, Miles Gardner, Walter Russell were chosen a committee to have charge of all educational matters; Jonas Peirce for the Northwest District, Thomas Russell in Center, Joseph Whittemore for Southeast, James Perry for Southwest, were named as "Prudential Committee-men," to superintend the financial departments.

This meeting also named a committee to consider the expediency of erecting two new school buildings, one at the Center and one for the section now known as Belmont, to take the place of buildings greatly needing repairs. The committee consisted of James Russell, Jonathan Whittemore, Thomas Russell, Miles Gardner, Jonas Peirce, Charles Wellington, William Locke, 2d, James Hill, Timothy Wellington. At a subsequent meeting their report was accepted. In substance the committee reported it inexpedient to build new schoolhouses, but instead recommended the "removal of the Center school building from the south side of the run in the old burying ground to ground occupied by the

hearse house and underpin the same with a brick wall. . . . To clapboard the same and paint if desirable; also to new plaster. That the hearse house be removed to the schoolhouse site. That the building in the South District be moved to the northwest side of the road and be put in thorough repair." No record is made of the disposition the legal voters made of this report, but Mr. Wellington is positive no transfer of the school building to the site of the hearse house was ever made.

The appropriation for schools this year was \$600; \$110 for men teachers, \$40 for women teachers.

Although the selectmen had served as School Committee until 1827, citizens had been chosen to serve with them since 1822, in the following order: John Perry, 1822; Timothy Wellington, 1822; Charles Wellington, 1822, 1824, 1825; Miles Gardner, 1822, 1824, 1825; Samuel F. Wyman, 1822; Jonathan M. Dexter, 1823; Joshua Avery, 1823-1826; Ephraim Cutter, 1823; James Hill, 1823, 1826; Isaac Locke, 1823; Benjamin Locke, 1823; Amos Whittemore, Jr., 1823; William Adams, 1823; Jeremiah Russell, 1823; James Perry, 1824; Nathaniel Hill, 1824, 1826; William Prentiss, 1824; William Cotting, 1824-1826; Eliakim Nason, 1824-1826; Jonas Peirce, Jr., 1825, 1826; Joseph Locke, 1825, 1826; Jonathan Frost, 2d, 1825; Amos Hill, 1826; William Hill, 1826.

The practice of annually choosing a "Prudential Committee" to have charge of the financial end of the educational interests continued until 1861, when all school affairs were turned over to the School Committee.

The citizens serving the town as "Prudential Committee" are as follows: Jonas Peirce, Jr., 1827, 1832; Thomas Russell, Esq., 1827; Joseph Whittemore, 1827, 1836; James Perry, 1827; Kimball Farmer, 1828; Thomas Thorpe, 1828; Isaac Shattuck, 1828; Isaac Locke, 1828-1830, 1832; William Locke, 2d, 1829, 1841; William Cotting, 1829-1831; Samuel Butterfield, 1829, 1831; Abner Peirce, 1830, 1838; John Fowle, 1830, 1832, 1833; Abel Locke, 1831, 1833, 1837; James Brown, 1831; Joshua Avery, 1832; Jesse Bucknam, 1833, 1834-1836; William Hill, 2d, 1833, 1851, Jr., 1852; Elijah Cutter, 1834; Seth Frost, 1834; Philip Whittemore, 1834, 1835; Bowen Russell, 1835, 1858; Emerson Parks.

1835, 1836; John Jarvis, 1835; William Dickson, 1836; Levi Ingalls, 1837; Henry Whittemore, 1837; Eleazer Homer, 1837, Jr., 1838; Washington J. Lane, 1837, 1846, 1847; Abijah Frost, 1838, 1842, 1849-1852, 1854, 1857; George C. Russell, 1838; Timothy Eaton, 1839; Isaiah Jenkins, 1839, 1840; George Prentiss, 1839; Chester Sanderson, 1840; Joseph Hill, 1840, 1842, 1849, 1854; Abbot Allen, 1840; Josiah H. Russell, 1841, 1848, 1854, 1855; Adonijah Barnes, 1841; Ebenezer Hovey, 1842; Stephen Symmes, 1842, 1843; David Clark, 1843, 1844, 1856; Joel F. Hanson, 1843, 1846, 1850; William L. Clark, 1843, 1850, 1852; Thaddeus Frost, 1844, 1845; Abner P. Wyman, 1844; Joseph Wyman, 1844; Daniel Clark, 1845, 1846; Abel Peirce, 1845, 1846, 1849; Samuel C. Bucknam, 1845, 1849; James S. Russell, 1847; Henry Frost, 1847, 1853, 1855; Matthew Griswold, 1847; Gershom Cutter, 1848; Warren Frost, 1848; Stephen Symmes, Jr., 1848; George Stearns, 1850; Jacob Hutchinson, 1850; Abner Gardner, 1850, 1854; Thomas J. Russell, 1851; John Peabody, 1851, 1859; Samuel Butterfield, 1852; Walter Fletcher, 1853, 1855; James M. Chase, 1853; Henry Mott, 1853; Warren Rawson, 1855; Moses Proctor, 1856, 1860; James Peabody, 1856;

Joseph S. Spear, 1856, 1857; David Puffer, 1857; George B. Richardson, 1857; William T. Wood, 1858; George Henry Hill, 1858; John S. Crosby, 1858; John D. Freeman, 1859, 1860; Ralph W. Shattuck, 1859; Josiah Crosby, 1860.

In 1838 a new division of the school districts was made. The larger part of the Center and East districts became the Union District; the Northwest District was somewhat en-



TWO-ROOM SCHOOL
Built in 1838

larged, while the Southwest District remained unchanged. In the Union and Northwest districts the old schoolhouses were sold and new ones built—each two stories high and containing two school rooms. The buildings were exactly alike, so this picture

will represent the others except as regards the location. The expense was in part defrayed from a windfall that had come to the town during the preceding year—Arlington's portion of the surplus revenue of the United States that was distributed among the states. It was at first loaned on mortgages, but when the demand for larger school accommodations became pressing, the town decided to use this fund instead of taxing itself for the entire cost of new school buildings.

One of these new buildings was erected where Franklin street joins Massachusetts avenue. The "training field" building was sold and is now located on Lake street, with a lower story of brick added to make it a convenient dwelling. The other new school building was located near where Robbins road has since been cut through, and is shown in the picture on preceding page.

In 1842 a new schoolhouse on the same pattern as the other two was built in the South District, on Brighton street, where it is still in use by the town of Belmont. These were all three of grammar and primary grades, with a woman teacher for the latter and a man for the former.

The school year at this time consisted of two periods. The winter term began the week after Thanksgiving and lasted until about the end of March, when two weeks of vacation brought the beginning of a new year.

In this year, 1842, a portion of Charlestown was annexed to Arlington and with it came two school buildings, one near the junction of Old Mystic street and Hutchinson road, and the other "near Miles Gardner's," as the record reads. That was just below Gardner street, on Broadway. They were small schools and the pupils being assigned to other buildings, these structures were sold.

In 1850 a companion building of those already spoken of was built on Winter street for the East District.

In 1861 a larger building than any of the others, to contain four good rooms, was built to front on Medford street on land given to the town by the late James Russell and named "Russell School." Two years later a school of the same dimensions and

on the same plan was built in the Northwest District and named "Cutter School," in honor of the people whose bequests for school purposes are still doing munificent work.

Both of these buildings were destroyed by fire. The Cutter school was rebuilt of wood, but Russell school was replaced with the substantial brick structure (erected in 1872-73) which still fairly well serves its purpose.



RUSSELL SCHOOL BUILDING
Burned in 1872



HON. WILLIAM E. PARMENTER
The "Father" of Arlington Public Schools

In 1864 Arlington added a High school to its course of training. In 1858 William Cotting, one of the older residents of the town, turned over to a board of trustees a lot of land on Academy street, and on this the well remembered Cotting High School was built. It was named Cotting Academy and was conducted as a private school to prepare pupils for college.

The late Hon. William E. Parmenter had for some time been a resident of Arlington and from the first had shown a deep interest in her schools. From him came the suggestion and the inspiration which resulted in the purchase of this property by the town

in 1864 and establishing Cotting High School.

In 1866 a new school building was erected on Russell Park and

named Adams School. It was to accommodate the primary grades for the Center District, and was used for that purpose until the erection of the new Russell school building in 1873. The building is now located on Chestnut street and known as "Hibernian Hall."

In 1877 the growth and development of the Arlington Heights section created a demand which was met by the erection of a four-room wooden building, and which was most properly named "Locke School," in honor of a family identified with the town from its early history.

How all these wooden buildings have given place to elegant, commodious modern structures of brick, is of too recent occurrence to need more than this passing mention. Arlington High, Russell, Cutter, Crosby, Locke school buildings stand as types of the best, and with their names keep in remembrance those it is well to honor.

Women voted for School Committee for the first time at the annual meeting held March 1, 1880.

In 1893 Arlington began replacing wooden buildings with brick structures planned to meet the wants of the town for a number of years to come. The Croome estate on the corner of Academy and Maple streets was bought and when the ground had been cleared the present High school building was erected. One after another the Crosby, Locke and Cutter buildings were torn down or sold to be removed and modern structures of brick substituted. In size, architectural design, adaptability to the purposes for which they were constructed, they stand unsurpassed in a section of the state notable for stately and fully appointed school buildings.

A few years ago the demands on the primary grades at the Center and the desire to include kindergarten work in the course of study, led to the building of a new schoolhouse of wood on Irving street, and to this latest addition the School Committee gave the name of the venerable judge (lately deceased), who in a large way was the creator of Arlington schools, — William E. Parmenter.

Abandoned by the town for school purposes in 1894, Cotting

High School stood unoccupied. Then on a Fourth of July night was discovered to be on fire. Prompt work by the firemen prevented its destruction. A second attempt at removing it by fire left it a charred ruin. When a third attempt to utterly destroy it by this means had failed, the firemen were instructed to tear it down. They thought it would be a sort of picnic, but so thor-



COTTING ACADEMY

oughly had it been built, only by piecemeal could it be demolished. The lumber was piled up and sold, the refuse dumped into the cellar and burned, and so passed a familiar landmark and a building around which many pleasant recollections hover in the minds of some whose heads are frosted and many more

still in prime of young manhood and womanhood, for from 1864 to 1894 it was "Cotting High School."

Public schools of Arlington have not alone received liberal treatment from the town as a whole. Generous people have bequeathed portions of their wealth to enlarge their scope and provide special features. The first of these bequests came from William and Mary Cutter, and when the new High school building was erected the income from that fund was more than ample to equip the manual training department of that school. Of their gift the School Committee of 1866-67 said in their report:

Perhaps full justice has scarcely been done to the donor of this noble gift to the schools of the town. His will bears date March 17, 1823, and it gives his whole estate, \$5,000 — as it proved to be — after the death of his wife, as a trust fund for the benefit of the schools. The town was then poor, and from the date of his will, it may well be inferred that at the annual meeting he had been struck with the smallness of the sum voted for schools, and found it in his heart to increase it in the future from his own means. It is the gift of an humble, childless man, whose motive could not be other than unselfish.

In 1836 the town erected a modest granite monument over their graves in the Old Cemetery. It stands in close proximity to the Revolutionary soldiers' lot.

The second bequest was larger, coming from the ample estate of the late Nathan Pratt in 1875, his gifts to the town aggregating \$25,000. Of this sum \$10,000 was set apart for schools, but was not to be available until after a new High school had been built. When that time arrived, principal and interest had reached a total of \$22,471.08. Within the past year it has been necessary to ask the courts to broaden the scope of the will in order to secure all the income for school purposes, and the request has been granted.

The third contribution "for maintenance and support of public schools," as the will read, came from Mrs. Martha M. W. Russell in 1892. Mrs. Russell had been in her younger years a teacher in the East District school and is well remembered by several living who attended that school.

The fourth donor of funds to aid in public school maintenance was another childless old man, the venerable and venerated Deacon Henry Mott, who died in 1898.

The fifth was a gift of \$2,500 from Mr. E. Nelson Blake to create the E. Nelson Blake, Jr., fund, the income to be devoted to the purchase of books as prizes for scholarship and deportment in the High school. This was accepted by the town meeting held March 18, 1895.

The town has received smaller gifts from numerous donors, notably additions to the High school library from Dr. Cotting, son of the founder of Cotting Academy; pictures and busts from Arlington Women's Club; and from graduating classes at High school,—each in turn adding something to their adornment and embellishment. The result is that nearly every schoolroom in town has something in the line of high-class art to relieve blank walls. Each season, also, income from the invested funds furnishes a series of lectures in "Cotting Hall," as the main hall of Arlington's High school building is most appropriately named.

In a large sense the general outline of Arlington public schools ends with this culmination of a broad and comprehensive plan of public school buildings. In another important particular it may seem to some deficient, yet the increase in number of schools and improved conditions of buildings as already recorded, it is believed, suggest with sufficient clearness that Arlington schools have kept pace with developing methods of public school education. A casual examination will convince any that the highest standards and best known methods are alone in vogue with us.

Full particulars of growth and development along educational



DR. WINN

lines are recorded in printed reports of the School Committee on file in the Town Clerk's office, open to any desiring to trace this line of growth. Emanating from men like Dr. Richard L. Hodgdon, the first superintendent of schools; Hon. William E. Parmenter, who for twenty-five years filled the office of Chairman of the School Board; Dr. William A. Winn, who as secretary under Judge Parmenter had received an ideal training for the chairmanship; Judge James P. Parmenter who was his successor, and a list of school superintendents whose

names are given elsewhere, the story is more than well told.

That the town has been willing to follow the leadership of such men is a credit alike to patriotism in its broadest scope (sacrifice for the good of others) evidenced by the people of this section from the earliest days of its history, and a sound common sense which has so often been shown in their actions as recorded in preceding pages.

There are men other than those named whose memories should be held in grateful remembrance, but instead of making selections, the entire list of school committee-men from earliest time until 1907 is given at the end of this section.

Arlington in 1907 has five school buildings of brick of most approved pattern and equipment, erected as follows:

| NAME | WHEN BUILT | COST |
|----------------------------|------------|----------|
| Russell School | 1872-73 | \$58,633 |
| High School | 1893-94 | 80,000 |
| Crosby School | 1894-95 | 38,000 |
| Locke School | 1898-99 | 29,000 |
| Cutter School | 1900-01 | 40,000 |
| Parmenter School | 1903 | 22,000 |

The first year's expenses for support of schools of which a report is on file, namely 1811, gives the total cost as \$610 for salaries and fuel, the only items given.

Last year the town, in addition to income from several "school funds" that have been named, taxed itself to the amount of \$59,000 for maintenance and instruction.

The following is a full list of those who have served the town as members of the School Committee from 1827 until the present time:

GENERAL SCHOOL COMMITTEE-MEN SINCE 1827.

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| Timothy Wellington, 1827, 1831, 1834, 1835. | James Brown, 1831. |
| Miles Gardner, 1827. | Isaac Locke, 1832 (resigned). |
| Walter Russell, 1827. | George A. Locke, 1833, 1834, 1849. |
| Col. Thomas Russell, 1827, 1831, 1837. | David Dodge, 1834-38 (excused), 1842 (excused). |
| James Russell, Esq., 1828, 1829, 1832, 1839-41. | Rev. David Damon, 1836-38. |
| Charles Wellington, 1828. | Henry Whittemore, Esq., 1837, 1838, 1847, 1848. |
| Jonathan M. Dexter, 1828, 1829, 1835-1837. | William Hill, 2d, 1837, 1838. |
| Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, 1829, 1830, 1832, 1833 — thanks of the town extended for his faithful services as one of the school committee, in 1834. | Philip B. Fessenden, 1838. |
| Rev. F. H. Hedge, 1830, 1832, 1833. | William W. Wellington, 1838 (excused). |
| James Nason, 1830, 1832 (vacant by removal from town). | Samuel L. Cutter, 1838. |
| | Rev. Timothy C. Tingley, 1839-41. |
| | William Locke, 2d, 1839 (excused). |
| | John Fowle, 1839, 1840. |
| | Abner Peirce, 1839. |
| | Mansur W. Marsh, 1839-41, 1848, 1850. |

- Nathan Robbins, 1840.
 Rev. J. C. Waldo, 1842 (excused), 1846, 1847.
 Luke Wyman, 1842, 1843.
 Joseph Hill, 1842-44.
 Josiah H. Russell, 1842, 1844.
 Moses Proctor, 1842, 1843, 1858-60.
 George C. Russell, 1842, 1847.
 George Holden, 1843.
 Ebenezer P. Peirce, 1843-45, 1847.
 Rev. William Ware, 1844, 1845.
 Luke Wyman, Jr., 1844.
 Rev. Francis Horton, 1845-48, 1853.
 Rev. George J. Carlton, 1846.
 Rev. Willard Spalding, 1848.
 John Field, 1848.
 David W. Horton, 1849, 1850.
 Rev. James F. Brown, 1849.
 Abner Gardner, 1849, 1851, 1852, 1854.
 John Schouler, 1849.
 William J. Niles, 1850 (resigned).
 Thomas P. Peirce, 1850 (excused), 1863.
 John P. Wyman, 1850, 1855.
 Dr. Howland Holmes, 1850.
 Rev. George Hill, 1850, 1851-56, 1858, 1859.
 Stephen Symmes, Jr., 1851, 1854, 1859-61.
 Joseph O. Wellington, 1851, 1852, 1857.
 Addison Hill, 1851, 1853-55.
 Joseph Burrage, 1852, 1853.
 James E. Bailey, 1852.
 Rev. Joseph Banvard, 1853.
 Dr. Joseph Underwood, 1854, 1855, 1857.
 Dr. J. L. Alexander, 1855.
 Rev. Samuel B. Swaim, 1856, 1860-62.
 Hon. William E. Parmenter, 1856.
 Dr. Richard L. Hodgdon, 1856-71.
 Warren S. Frost, 1856.
 Josiah Crosby, 1857, 1859, 1876.
 Edwin Locke, 1858.
 John Adams, 1858.
 John D. Freeman, 1858-63 (resigned).
 Rev. Daniel R. Cady, 1861-77 (removed from town).
 Rev. William E. Gibbs, 1862-67.
 Rev. Samuel Abbot Smith, 1863-65 (deceased).
 Henry Swan, 1864-84.
 Samuel G. Damon, 1866-67.
 Rev. Amos Harris, 1867 (declined).
 Rev. Charles C. Salter, 1867-69.
 Rev. J. W. Keyes, 1868-69 (left town).
 John Field, 1868-70.
 Henry J. Wells, 1868-72.
 Samuel G. Damon, 1869-70.
 Ira O. Carter, 1870-73.
 Moses Hunt, 1870-71.
 Charles E. Goodwin, 1870-85.
 Charles H. Craue, 1871 (declined and excused).
 John T. Trowbridge, 1871-77.
 Charles Schwamb, 1871-74.
 Rev. William H. Ryder, 1872 (resigned).
 Rev. J. M. Finotti, 1873-75 (left town).
 Rev. Amos Harris, 1874-75 (left town).
 John H. Hardy, 1874-76.
 Alfred Hobbs, 1874-78.
 Rev. George W. Cutter, 1875-76.
 John W. West, 1875-77.
 William H. Allen, 1876-82.
 John P. Wyman, 1876-79.
 John S. Crosby, 1876-82.
 F. V. B. Kern, 1876-80.
 Daniel F. Jones, 1877-81.
 Rev. Matthew Harkins, 1878-79.
 Marcus Morton, 1879-82.
 John H. Hardy, 1880-91.
 William A. Winn, 1880-91.
 Timothy O'Leary, 1881-93.
 William F. Potter, 1881-84.
 Charles H. Crané, 1881.
 Edwin J. Gerry, 1882-85.
 William E. Wood, 1882-88.

| | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Alonzo W. Damon, 1882-84. | Timothy O'Leary, 1894-1906. |
| Rev. Charles H. Watson, 1883-89. | Peter Schwamb, 1897-1900. |
| Rev. Edward B. Mason, 1883-88. | William H. H. Tuttle, 1897-1903. |
| James A. Bailey, 1884-90. | Anna E. Dodge, 1898-1904. |
| Warren W. Rawson, 1884-96. | Andrew F. Reed, 1898-1904. |
| Reuben W. Hopkins, 1886-92. | Walter A. Robinson, 1898-1907. |
| James P. Parmenter, 1886-95. | Ida F. Robbins, 1899-1908. |
| Herbert H. Ceiley, 1887-99. | John H. Perry, 1899-1908. |
| William T. Foster, 1887-94. | Hattie F. Hornblower, 1900-1908. |
| Joseph C. Holmes, 1888-99. | Walter Crosby, 1900-03. |
| Edmund W. Noyes, 1890-94. | Harry G. Porter, 1902-07. |
| George D. Moore, 1890-97. | Walter Moores, 1903-09. |
| Edwin Prescott, 1892-98. | Daniel Wyman, 1903-1909. |
| Franklin Wyman, 1892-99. | Gertrude A. Churchill, 1904-07. |
| Samuel H. Smith, 1893-99. | Edward W. Goodwin, 1906-09. |
| J. Howell Crosby, 1895-98. | Lindsey K. Foster, 1907-1910. |
| Georgiana Peatfield, 1896-1902. | John A. Bishop, 1907-1910. |
| Herbert W. Rawson, 1907-1910. | |

Much of the time during recent years the immediate oversight of Arlington public schools has devolved on a Superintendent. To this office J. Freeman Hall was appointed in 1891 and served three years. His successor was True W. White for one year. Until 1898 the School Committee again exercised direct control. In that year Frank S. Sutcliffe was given charge of Grammar grades ; later was made full superintendent. In 1904, on account of failing health, Mr. Sutcliffe gave place to John F. Sculley, who has been appointed to serve for another year.

SECTION SEVEN

ARLINGTON AND HER LIBRARIES

FIRST ESTABLISHED 1807

BY JAMES P. PARMENTER, A TRUSTEE

THE present Robbins Library was founded in 1835. Twenty-eight years earlier, however, in 1807, only a few months after the incorporation of the town, there was established the West Cambridge Social Library, a private corporation, in which each member had a share, and paid an annual fee. It was not a public institution, but many of the most intelligent citizens were shareholders, and the books, mainly selected by Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, clerk of the corporation, were of solid worth. The collection was kept at a member's house, and circulated among the shareholders.

In 1835 the town received a legacy of one hundred dollars from Dr. Ebenezer Learned, of Hopkinton, N.H., to establish a juvenile library. Doctor Learned was born in Medford, was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1787, and afterwards a practicing physician in Leominster, Mass., and Hopkinton, N.H., a man who ranked high in his profession, and was interested in many good causes. While a student in college he had taught school in Menotomy, and doubtless a kindly memory of his life here, and a desire to do something to benefit the children of the town, prompted this legacy. He provides in his will as follows:

The selectmen, ministers of the Gospel, and physicians of West Cambridge for the time being, shall receive this sum, select and purchase the books for the library, which shall be such books as in their opinion will best promote useful knowledge and the Christian virtues among the inhabitants of said town, who are scholars, or by usage have a right to attend as scholars in their primary schools. Other persons may be admitted to the privi-

leges of said library under the direction of said town, paying a sum for membership, and an annual tax for the increase of the same.

The selectmen, ministers, and physicians accordingly met on Nov. 30, 1835, and voted that the books selected for the library should be such as were directed by Doctor Learned's will, "the same not being of a sectarian character." They then bought books to the value of more than four-fifths of the amount of the legacy, established the library as "The West Cambridge Juvenile Library," and by common consent continued to manage it until the town appointed trustees in 1878.

Jonathan M. Dexter was chosen librarian Jan. 27, 1836, and the books were kept in his house, the three-story house still standing next above the railroad crossing on the south side of Massachusetts avenue. In 1836 the West Cambridge Sewing Circle gave sixty dollars for the increase of the collection, and were granted the privilege of taking books for a nominal fee. In 1837 the town voted an annual appropriation of thirty dollars for the library, and the right to take books was extended to all the families in the town. From this time the institution has been a free town library, the earliest of its class in Massachusetts.

Miss Mary Dexter, daughter of the librarian, was chosen in her father's stead in 1837, but she declined to serve, and Miss Sarah Estabrook was appointed. The library was transferred to her home, the old Adams house at the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Mystic street. There it remained until 1842, when it was moved into a room in the vestry of the new meetinghouse of the First Parish. It then contained 545 volumes, and in the next two years the number was nearly doubled by the acquisition of books bought jointly by the state and town for district school libraries, and of most of the books of the Social Library, as well as of gifts from citizens. In 1849 Miss Charlotte Cutter succeeded Miss Estabrook as librarian, and in 1851 Miss Helen M. Jarvis was appointed.

In 1852 the library was transferred to a small building which had been recently moved from the town house site across the street to the place now occupied by Dodge's Building. There it

remained a few months and in 1853 was again moved into the new Town Hall building, and was kept there for more than thirty years, being transferred from one part of the building to another as its size increased. In 1861 Miss S. E. Stanwood became librarian. She was succeeded in 1865 by Mrs. Eliza W. Locke, who was followed in 1866 by Miss Mary A. Green, who served until 1872, and was then succeeded by the present librarian, Miss Elizabeth J. Newton.

With the change of name of the town in 1867, the library became known as the Arlington Juvenile Library, and in 1872



ROBBINS LIBRARY

its name was formally changed to "Arlington Public Library." The library had continued to grow steadily, so that in 1871 it contained 2,339 volumes, with a circulation of about 6,000. The selectmen, ministers, and physicians continued to manage it until 1878, when the town established a board of three trustees, each serving three years, a number increased to six in 1892. Of the earlier committee, Dr. Timothy Wellington and Dr. Richard L. Hodgdon should be especially mentioned for their long and faithful service.

As the quarters in the Town Hall building had become far too small, the library was again moved in 1884, this time to a com-



MARIA C. ROBBINS

Robbins Library." Here, amid beautiful surroundings, and with improved facilities, the library continues to carry on the beneficial work begun more than seventy years ago.

Until 1860 the town continued to appropriate but thirty dollars annually. Then the amount was increased to one hundred dollars, and a few years later to two hundred dollars. The annual appropriation has since grown with the growth of the town and of the library and at present is usually three thousand dollars in addition to the proceeds of the dog tax. This was first appropriated for the library in 1870, according to the statute

modious hall and smaller rooms in Swans' Block. A reading room was then established in connection with it. A branch reading room was established at Arlington Heights in 1891.

In 1892 the library was moved to the noble building, built and furnished at an expense of \$150,000 by Maria C. Robbins, in memory of her husband, Eli Robbins, both natives of the town. In grateful recognition of the gift it was voted that the institution be called "The



ELI ROBBINS

directing that this tax must be used for public libraries or schools.

Private beneficence has come to the aid of public expenditure. In 1853, a donation of one hundred dollars was received from the estate of Dr. Timothy Wellington, clerk of the trustees from the beginning, and a devoted supporter of the library. In 1875 \$10,000 was received under the will of Nathan Pratt; in 1889 \$5,000 from the estate of Henry Mott; and in 1892 \$50,000 from Elbridge Farmer, a brother of Mrs. Robbins, who thus supplemented her gift of the building with this generous sum as an endowment. These gifts will keep alive the memory of the givers from generation to generation.



TIMOTHY WELLINGTON

These funds are prudently invested and the income only is used for the maintenance of the library. Mention should be made of another liberal benefactor, Mr. Winfield Robbins, who has enriched the library with many admirable works of art, especially with a large collection of portraits of the highest interest and value. A few figures will illustrate the growth of the library during the last thirty years. In 1876 the number of volumes was 5,500 and the circulation 20,557; in 1886 the number was 9,710, the circulation 28,104; in 1896 the number was 14,308, the circulation 43,348; and in 1906 the number was 21,291 and the circulation 42,553.

The library holds a high place in the esteem of the community. May it long continue to carry out the purpose of its founder, to "promote useful knowledge and the Christian virtues among the inhabitants" of Arlington.



ELBRIDGE FARMER

SECTION EIGHT

ARLINGTON FIRE DEPARTMENT

CONDENSED FROM AN ADDRESS BEFORE ARLINGTON HISTORICAL
SOCIETY BY

WARREN A. PEIRCE

IT appears by the record that in the early part of the eighteenth century every able-bodied citizen of any town in the state was enrolled not only in the militia, but was obliged by law to equip himself for service in case of fires. In a word every man was presumed to be a fireman and if any failed to volunteer and provide required outfit, they were fined as in the case with shirking military duty.

At the annual meeting held March 4, 1818, the selectmen were instructed to "purchase fire ladders, fire-ward staffs, fire hooks, and such other implements as are needed." This is the first mention of fire matters in Arlington town records.

It is a matter of common knowledge, as indicated above, that able-bodied citizens were expected to provide each for himself a bed key and wrench, a stout bag to hold about a barrel, two leather water buckets. The keys were to remove the screws with which bedsteads of those days were put together, the bags in which to place household stuff to be taken to a place of safety, the buckets to be passed along a double line from source of water supply to the fire, full buckets on one side, empties on the other. In the "empty" line, boys were generally given places.

The houses in those days were mainly single story and this "hand brigade" often proved an effective way of fighting fires. In any event it was all the protection afforded by the "West Cambridge Fire Society," as the association was named.

In 1825 the town bought a fire engine. It was named "Friendship No. 1," and consisted of an oval-shaped tub on wheels, with a force pump to which was attached about fifty feet of hose. The brakes or handles to the pump would accommodate twelve men on a side and this power would force a stream about fifty



FIRE WARDEN'S OUTFIT IN 1843

feet perpendicular. There was no "suction" arrangement, the "tub" being filled by the use of buckets in double line as before the introduction of a machine. The water tank of this engine, in a good state of preservation, is owned by Hose Three Company, but has been loaned to the Veteran Firemen's Association. Its preservation is due to Mr. Fred E. Fowle, whose father was a member of "Friendship No. 1."

This engine was stored in a roughly constructed house on the "common," near the church on site of Center schoolhouse. Later it was moved to the other side of the highway, about where the driveway to Center railroad station is located. The company was volunteer and Colonel Russell and Thomas Thorpe were the men who acted as foremen.

The hooks and ladders were cumbersome things and seldom used. They were stored under the First Parish Church and were destroyed in the fire consuming that building in 1856.

In 1832 a new engine was bought, but the question of its location was not easily settled. Belmont on the one hand and High street on the other, put in claims. The former was quite a village; in the High street district were located the principal manufacturing interests. These latter considerations seem to have prevailed, as a house for the new engine was built on land of David Russell, nearly opposite where Hose Two Company's house is now located. Men employed by Welch & Griffiths and at the Schouler Print Works formed the new company.

The "Good Intent" was a four-wheeled machine something the shape of a small express wagon, only somewhat lower and the body boxed up tight to hold the water; the four brakes were just above the top of the wheels and about breast high. There were two brakes on each side holding about three men each, they worked back and forth, not up and down, and when not in use were folded in against the sides. The force pump lay horizontally in the bottom of the water tank and the hose was coupled on the top. After the purchase of the "Olive Branch," this engine was bought by Col. Thomas Russell. He kept it in his stable until about 1847 or 1848, when he sold it to a lot of boys for eleven dollars. They ran it as a sort of opposition company to "Olive Branch;" then getting tired of it, sold it to Paul Dodge. He sold it to another lot of boys, some of whom were Orin Robbins, foreman; Charles B. Fessenden, assistant foreman; Edward Frost, clerk; H. W. Wellington, James A. Bailey. The last time it appeared in public was at the celebration in honor of the introduction of "Eureka" engine in 1851, when it headed the procession to show the compara-

tive advancement in engines at that time. A short time afterward, tradition informs us, it was broken up and thrown into Schouler Pond.

The "Olive Branch, No. 3," was purchased in 1835. It was a "Thayer" engine about the size of our well known "Eureka," and was worked with brakes the same way. It was one of the first suction engines built and used in Massachusetts. This engine, and "Enterprise 4" (located in what is now Belmont), were the first suction engines built by Thayer.

This engine was located in a new house on land of Walter Fletcher, on Massachusetts avenue, almost directly in front of the Cutter schoolhouse. The engine was purchased by subscription, Mr. Walter Fletcher heading the list with one hundred dollars, and for many years charging no rental for the use of the land upon which the building stood. The building was afterward moved to the present location of Hose 2 House, and was used for several years by the Highland Hose Company until the erection of the present brick building. It is now in use as a squash house by Edwin S. Farmer, near the junction of Massachusetts avenue and Forest street. This section of the town was called the West Cambridge Northwest section, and the section in which Enterprise 4 was located was called the South Fire District.

The purchase of two new fire engines in 1851 was provided for at a meeting held Jan.

20, 1851, when it was voted to appropriate six hundred dollars for two new fire engines, provided satisfactory arrangements could be made and the selectmen deemed it expedient. The old "Eureka," as we of today know her, was on



OLD EUREKA

exhibition at the Mechanics' Fair held in Boston that year, and caught the eye of the Arlington firemen. It was the first engine built by Howard & Davis, and as the town came into

possession of it and also of the "Howard" to be located at Belmont, it is presumable "satisfactory arrangements" were made.

The arrival of the engines in September was celebrated in an elaborate way, the procession disbanding at Spy Pond Hotel, where a banquet was given.

With the advent of these modern machines, the old fire districts were abandoned, the former companies disbanded, and the selectmen assumed full control of the department. The new companies formed to man the new machines were, in the main, members of the previous organizations. "Eureka" is still with us, but "Howard No. 2" was destroyed in 1898 in a conflagration in Belmont that wiped out the buildings on the corner of Pleasant and Brighton streets.

Soon after the arrival of these engines, and for many years following, there was great rivalry between companies manning Howard & Davis and the Hunniman engines, here and elsewhere in this vicinity, and contests between them were frequent. Somerville had a Hunniman engine, and out of "bragging" grew a somewhat exciting test of the merits of the machines, Oct. 21, 1852. Both manufacturers considered the machine he had entered the best ever sent out from their shops and the contest was under their personal supervision. With each of the three tests "Eureka" proved the better machine and her company was more than ever proud of her.

In 1855 the town accepted the legislative act creating fire departments, and the selectmen appointed W. F. A. Setchell as engineer, his assistants being Abijah Frost, Horace Wilson, James Thaxter, Ralph W. Shattuck. James Thaxter was chief in 1860-1861.

Owing to difficulties between officials and firemen (Belmont was no longer a part of Arlington) the entire department was disbanded in 1863, and from this time until 1872 the selectmen acted as engineers.

In closing this section regarding fire matters, it is interesting to note that in 1856 the entire cost to the town for fire service — both Belmont section and the Center — was \$451.68. That

from 1863 to 1872 the yearly expense to Arlington was about \$150.

In 1872 the selectmen acting as engineers (the selectmen being James Durgin, Warren Rawson, Jesse Bacon, Jacob F. Hobbs, John S. Crosby), on the introduction of the water works system, organized two hose companies, who received the assurance that their compensation would be designated at the annual town meeting of 1873. They also, in their annual report, presented a set of rules and regulations governing the fire department, which were adopted at the town meeting March, 1873, and are in the main the rules governing our fire department today.

Aug. 12, 1872, at a special town meeting, on motion of Nathan

Robbins, it was voted that three hose carriages and suitable hose, and one hook and ladder truck, with buildings and land suitable for locating said buildings, be procured and that a sum not exceeding twenty thousand dollars be appropriated for said purpose, the same to be expended under the direction of the selectmen.



HOSE THREE HOUSE
Broadway and Franklin St.

It was the intention of this meeting that a hose carriage should be located in the upper and lower sections of the town; and that the hook and

ladder truck be placed in the Center of the town. The selectmen having full power, thought it would be to the advantage of the town to purchase two hose carriages and build a large building some distance east of the Center, move and repair the Eureka building, and contracts were made accordingly. Under the new rules, the selectmen in 1873 appointed James Thaxter, chief engineer, and J. W. Peirce, Walter Russell, Henry Hanson, and Arthur Poland assistant engineers, and an appropriation

of two thousand five hundred dollars was made. The pay of the members was fixed at thirty-five dollars per year and remained at that figure until 1892, when it was made fifty dollars per year.

The selectmen encountered a lawsuit in connection with the purchase of the hose carriages, which was finally settled. "William Penn Hose" was stored in the new building erected in 1872-1873 on the corner of Broadway and Franklin streets, and the "Highland" in the remodeled "Eureka" building. The former building also furnished accommodation for "Menotomy Hook and Ladder Truck."

This last piece of apparatus required a horse to draw it, and arrangements were made to hire a horse for a given sum in case of fire.

In 1877 it was deemed advisable to procure a larger hose carriage for the Center and also to provide an extension ladder.

When the "William Penn Horse Hose" carriage was brought into use it became necessary to make a change, so the horse belonging to the department was put on the hose carriage and arrangement was made with Albert Needham to furnish a horse for the hook and ladder carriage. The horse was boarded at the Arlington House stables, kept by Charles S. Jacobs, at an expense of about two hundred and fifty dollars per year. When the fire alarm was sounded the hostler usually mounted the horse and got him to the carriage on Broadway as quickly as possible. The horse was used some by the highway department, bringing in an income of from twenty-five to one hundred dollars a year. The horse for the hook and ladder carriage was furnished by Albert Needham for several years at an expense of about five dollars per fire.

For several years there were no additions to the department and no unusual expense except the addition of cotton rubber-lined hose each year to take the place of the old leather hose which was rapidly becoming useless, and the annual appropriations varied from \$1500 to \$2500 each year. The chief engineer had recommended a new building for the Highland Company for several years, and in 1883 the town voted for a new brick

building on the site of the building then in use, and it was built in 1883 and 1884.

The membership at this time consisted of 37 men as follows: one chief engineer, two assistants, 12 men to each hose carriage and 10 to the Hook and Ladder Company. Assistant Engineer William S. Gibson died Oct. 30, 1883.

A bell was placed in the tower of the Broadway House in 1883. Weight is 1,029 pounds costing, with expense of remodeling the tower, \$486.51. The bell on "Highland" building weighs 1,597 pounds and cost \$525.40. In 1886 "Highland Hose" wagon was purchased.

About this time the demands of the easterly section of the town were met by organizing "Eagle Hose Company" and turning over to their use apparatus discarded by the "Highland" company. The experiment of a company there did not prove wholly satisfactory and two years ago the company was disbanded, improved facilities at the Center giving that section full protection.

In 1889 the continued efforts of Chief Charles Gott were successful, and a chemical engine of the most approved pattern gave to Arlington the best all-around piece of apparatus it has ever had. At the same time the Gamewell System of Fire Alarm was introduced, bringing the department to a high state of efficiency.

From time to time there have been additions and changes to meet wear and tear and maintain a high standard of excellence, and with wires under ground, the latest appliances in the room in Town Hall devoted to alarm signal, a degree of efficiency has been reached well expressed by Mr. George Y. Wellington, the veteran insurance agent, in the following article he contributed to the leading insurance journal:

The intelligent coöperation of the fire, water, and building departments of the town of Arlington, Mass., during the past few years, has resulted in establishing a very low loss record for the town and placing it in this respect in the front rank of New England communities of equal size. The fire department has proven itself particularly efficient during the past few years and the credit for its present excellent condition is largely due to

the efforts of Chief Charles Gott, who has been in charge for the past twenty-six years. He has been handicapped at various times by the failure of the townspeople to accept his recommendations for additional expenditures for improvement in the department, but by dint of hard work he has generally succeeded in securing the improvements desired.

At present the department maintains three fire stations well equipped with apparatus and men. There are two drivers in the houses during the day and at night there is a sufficient number of men for all the apparatus. No steamers are required because of the excellent high and low pressure water service. All of the apparatus is in good repair and the hose is in good condition. The houses are advantageously located so that all sections of the town are well covered. The fire alarm system, considered by the Gamewell people as one of its banner installations, is in excellent condition and is supplemented by an air whistle on the Town Hall, which sounds in conjunction with the bell alarm. The department also has an arrangement with the telephone headquarters whereby notification is simultaneously given to all stations when a fire call is made over the telephone.

The waterworks supply consists of a high and low pressure service and for two miles through the center of the town, both supplies are available for fire fighting. The high pressure service extends along one side of Massachusetts avenue, and Chief Gott states that at any point a pressure of one hundred pounds can be obtained. The low pressure system extends along the opposite side of the street and has a pressure always available of forty-five to fifty pounds. The low pressure service also extends through the residential section.

The building department is efficient and the building laws are strictly enforced. All wiring is installed in accordance with the requirements of the National Board of Fire Underwriters, under the inspection of R. W. LeBaron, inspector of wires and superintendent of fire alarms. Great attention has been paid to bringing old installations up to date, and so far there is no record of a fire having originated in Arlington through defective wiring.

The Arlington Firemen's Relief Association was organized Feb. 5, 1891, and chartered March, 1891. The object of this association is to assist the members in case of accident, sickness, or death, and the membership consists of the active members, and the past members who have served it and show an honor-

able discharge from the department. There is an annual assessment and other assessments from time to time as needed. The Board of Government consists of the president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer, and one director from each company, all of which must be active members. Sick benefits are five dollars for active and three dollars for past members per week, and a death benefit equal to one dollar for each member of the association. The association has been very fortunate so far in having donations and a considerable amount from the annual ball, so that they now have quite a surplus in the treasury, and the assessments have been light on the members as it should be, for if any class of men are entitled to recognition and support of our citizens it is the firemen, for they are ready to defend our homes and our lives from the ravages of fire; so when the members of the association ask you to purchase a ticket to the annual ball you know by so doing you will help a worthy object.

The Arlington Veteran Firemen's Association was organized Jan. 1, 1899, with the following officers: president, Warren A. Peirce; vice-president, Charles Gott and T. J. Donohoe; secretary, Edw. W. Schwamb; treasurer, George Hill. The association is composed mostly of members and ex-members of the fire department. The town has generously given them the old hand engine Eureka and given the use of a hall for a nominal rental. The association has spent nearly a thousand dollars for repairs on the old machine. The company took the second prize for playing at Fall River in 1899.

Their motto is friendship, harmony, and hospitality; the object is to unite the Veteran Firemen and create an interest attending musters with the old machine which our fathers enjoyed so much and are delighted to talk about; also as members of the New England League to establish and perpetuate a mutual friendship throughout New England among the old firemen of hand tub days. There are now seventy associations covering almost every section of New England, banded together, who through their representatives compose the New England States Veteran Firemen's League.



HOT HOUSES ON THE WARREN W. RAWSON FARM IN ARLINGTON
Located between Broadway and Warren Street

SECTION NINE

BUSINESS ENTERPRISES

MARKET GARDENING IN ARLINGTON

By WARREN W. RAWSON

NO history of the town of Arlington can be complete without mention of the market gardening industry with which Arlington has been so closely identified. Market gardening has been for over fifty years the principal business of the town and Arlington stands today at the head of the list of the market garden towns of the country.

The most prominent of the early market gardeners were Stephen Symmes, Luke Wyman, William Whittemore, Albert Winn, A. Peirce Cutter, Cyrus Cutter, Elbridge Farmer, Thomas P. Peirce, John A. P. Peirce, Benjamin Locke, Henry J. Locke, George Hill, Varnum Frost, John P. Wyman, Abner Wyman, Abbott Allen, Frost & Fisher, George Peirce, Walter Russell, Charles H. Crane, Joseph Butterfield, Addison Brooks, Josiah Crosby, Davis Locke, David Puffer, John Fillebrown, Abner Peirce, Ephraim Tufts, Warren Rawson.

The territory cultivated by these thirty men has seen many changes in the past forty years. Some of the land is still used for market gardening, only in a far more intense form, while other sections have been cut up for house lots in order to keep pace with the rapid growth of the town. There are over fifty men doing business today on less land than twenty-five were using fifty years ago.

At the present time the value of the land that is still cultivated is many times what it was fifty years ago. Land that was taxed at that time for one hundred dollars per acre is now

assessed for five hundred dollars to one thousand dollars per acre. The crops grown have also increased enormously in value and the town of Arlington today produces more value per acre than any other town in the United States.

This result has been attained by the introduction of new methods of cultivation and the use of glass for forcing, and today there are over one hundred acres of hothouses in the town devoted solely to the forcing of vegetables.

By reason of careful study and intelligent application of the results of experiments, the business of market gardening has become a science, and unquestionably the credit for the greater part of this advancement must be given to the market gardeners of Arlington. To some of these men the world is indebted for the introduction of new varieties and the improvement of old varieties which have proved to be of the greatest value.

It will be of great interest to many to read of the changes that have taken place in the different sections of the town and note the passing of old landmarks and the erection of new ones.

The Peirce farms at the Heights were sold to the Heights Land Company and are now largely occupied by dwelling houses. The property at the "foot of the rocks" cultivated by John A. P. Peirce has also been taken for building purposes. The Abel Peirce place is now occupied by his son, Augustus Peirce. Elbridge Farmer's land is at present owned by his son, Edwin S. Farmer, and is carried on by Charles Peirce. A little farther down Massachusetts avenue is the Bowen Russell place, now occupied by his son, Ira Russell. The Benjamin and Henry Locke farm, also on Massachusetts avenue, is now carried on by Mr. Locke's daughter, Mrs. Sprague, and is at present one of the most desirable places for building in the town. The Cyrus Cutter farm on Summer street is cultivated by his three sons, Waldo, Edward and Charles. Next to them is the A. P. Cutter place carried on by A. Peirce Cutter and his son. Farther up Summer street is a piece of land occupied by P. Mead & Sons and beyond them are Oman Bennett and Irwin Brothers.

The farm of Stephen Symmes above Mystic street is cultivated by Frank Frost. Near him is the Luke Wyman place now

farmed by Patterson and Henderson and the old Huffmaster property now carried on by C. P. Blake. Coming down Mystic street we come to the William Whittemore farm, which was bought by John S. Crosby and is now carried on by him and his son, J. Howell Crosby. Adjoining is the Albert Winn place at present occupied by his son, George P. Winn.

On Pleasant street Messrs. George and Arthur Hill carry on the farm of their father, Mr. George Hill. On Massachusetts avenue, near what is now Wyman street, was the farm of John P. Wyman which is now devoted largely to dwelling houses, though a part of it is cultivated at present by his son, Joseph P. Wyman. John P. and Abner Wyman separated at the close of the war and Abner located on Lake street, which place is now carried on by his sons, Frank and Daniel, under the name of Wyman Brothers. The Josiah Crosby farm, also on Lake street, is now in the hands of his three sons, Walter, Charles, and Edgar.

William H. Allen, son of Abbott Allen, occupies the old place on Massachusetts avenue and he also carries on the John Fillebrown farm on Warren street, the Joseph Butterfield place on Lake street, and the farm formerly occupied by Addison Brooks on Lake street, which was sold by Mr. Brooks to James A. Marden, who later sold to Mr. Allen.

George Peirce farm on Massachusetts avenue has been purchased by John Lyons and is now nearly covered with green-houses. Opposite is the old Ephraim Tufts property. This is now occupied by Daniel L. Tappan, who also cultivates a part of the David Puffer place. The land formerly used by Walter Russell is now owned by the John P. Squire estate and carried on by John J. Lyons, who recently purchased a number of acres on Lake street.

The Davis Locke place, since called "Goat Acre," has been partly built over and divided up into several farms now occupied respectively by Purcell Brothers, Martin Hines and Stines Brothers. Farther up Broadway and extending back to the river, is the William H. Whittemore farm sold a number of years ago to George D. Moore and now occupied by him and his son, M. Ernest Moore.

The farm bought by Warren Rawson of Joseph Mott in 1845, was carried on by Mr. Rawson till 1872, when it was sold to his son, Warren W. Rawson, who occupies it today. The latter also purchased in 1880 the lot of land at corner of Medford and Warren streets, owned by the William H. Whittemore estate. This property is now entirely covered with greenhouses, a cut of which will be found on another page. This lot of land on which Mr. Rawson has his residence is probably the most valuable piece of land in this section devoted to market gardening and has been the scene of many experiments which have proved of great value to market gardeners; among which are sterilization of the soil and the use of electricity in the forcing of crops, not only by arc lights but also by means of currents through the soil.

A great many improvements have been made in all of the farming lands of Arlington. Fine residences and scores of greenhouses have been built, increasing greatly the value of the different properties.

It will be seen from the above that in the majority of instances the old places are now in the hands of the sons of the pioneer market gardeners of the town, which in itself speaks well for the prosperity of the business.

The men engaged are all well-to-do and as citizens have proved themselves to be of inestimable value to the town not only in a financial way as they pay the greater part of the taxes, but also politically, for many of them have given years of valuable service as officers in the town government.

MIDDLESEX AQUEDUCT COMPANY

THOUGH Middlesex Aqueduct Company can claim, and prove by its old record book, that a company to supply dwellings with water for domestic purposes existed in what is now Arlington *one hundred and eight years ago*, the significance is weakened when it has to be admitted that the "corporation" consisted of the members of a single firm and that only the dwellings owned and occupied by themselves or their tenants were benefited by taking advantage of the general law, passed in 1799, under which rights were obtained and privileges enjoyed.

An item picked here and a brief record found elsewhere, makes it certain that William Whittemore & Co., as a corporation, and "Square" Whittemore, as an individual stockholder, made up the original "Middlesex Water Company." It is also true that under the same name and from the identical spring, the legal successors of the original corporation are now supplying water to at least two dozen families on Massachusetts avenue and Pleasant street.

A single paragraph will dispose of the early history of this company. William Whittemore & Co. built at a convenient distance from the house of the senior partner, in the year 1799, a large brick reservoir fifteen feet in diameter, twelve feet deep, and connected it by means of a conduit made of pump logs with a large spring on the land of Nehemiah Cutter, east of Highland avenue and not far from the line of the Henry J. Locke farm, the spring and twelve rods square of land being secured under the act. The height of this spring above the level of the avenue gave a good pressure at Mr. Whittemore's house, and he built a fountain in the front yard. The Whittemore people were the only users of this spring water until 1829.

Nov. 30, 1829, Mr. Whittemore sold two shares of his stock to Deacon Ephraim Cutter, one share to William Cotting, retaining fourteen shares. The record of this meeting reads, "Voted, that the aqueduct be repaired as soon as may be and a lead pipe substituted for wooden pump logs rotted out." To

repair the spring house cost \$15.61; the laying of new pipe, \$683.06.

May 7, 1832, the names of Thomas H. and George C. Russell appear as holders of stock.

June 25, 1832, the following petition was presented to the selectmen:

The undersigned respectfully petition for the right to lay a water pipe from the dwelling of William Whittemore, passing the hay scales, crossing ground between burying ground and meetinghouse, straight to the house of Jesse Bucknam, then to the house of Ammi Cutter.

WILLIAM WHITTEMORE,
EPH. CUTTER,
WILLIAM CUTTING.

The minute on the records of the selectmen is:

“Permit granted, provided petitioners do not interfere with public travel.” The records of the water company show that later John Jarvis became a member and that the pipe was extended to the Lane homestead. Jesse P. Pattee having purchased the Cotting Bakery and other buildings of the Cotting estate, appears as a shareholder in June, 1837, and at intervals thereafter the names of John Fillebrown, John R. Daniels, John Schouler, Lewis P. Bartlett, Nathan Robbins, Abel G. Peck, Benjamin Poland and Thomas Ramsdell appear on the record as holders of stock and water takers.

After some years a reducing of the water supply all along the line led to an investigation. It was found that in several places the roots of trees had gripped the water pipe with a force sufficient to nearly close it. Iron pipes were then substituted.

At a meeting of the corporation held July 20, 1880, it was voted to increase the number of shareholders to forty-three, to relay the main pipe with galvanized iron, and to petition the legislature for right to take land. The first propositions were carried out. On the last, the petitioners were given leave to withdraw.

At the present time there are twenty-five shareholders and twenty-four families are supplied by the corporation.

ICE HARVESTING ON SPY POND

CUTTING ice from Spy Pond and storing for use in the summer season, began in a small way nearly three quarters of a century ago. There are in general circulation several conflicting stories as to when, where, and by whom the business was started. A gravestone in Mount Pleasant Cemetery to the memory of William Fletcher (he died Feb. 26, 1853) is lettered, "He is the first man that ever carried ice to Boston for merchandise." The late Charles Hill who died Dec. 27, 1900, aged eighty-five years, told the writer that prior to the coming of the Addison Gage



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF SPY POND

Company, or its predecessor, he was superintendent of ice cutting on Spy Pond for Peirce & Hall.

These and similar statements are interesting if not specially pertinent to a sketch of the ice interests which later took control of the business. It is a matter of record that since 1840 ice cutting on Spy Pond has been an important industry, with a steadily increasing volume of business and no larger or better crop has ever been housed here than in this year 1907.

Ice cutting to supply Boston market men was begun on Fresh Pond in Watertown in 1835, and the little line of railroad from Charlestown to this pond, on which the ice was transported, was the beginning of the Fitchburg railroad. The success of this business venture doubtless suggested the securing of rights at Spy Pond in Arlington.

In 1840 Gage, Hittinger & Co. erected houses for storage of ice on Little Spy and Spy Pond and later built a spur track to connect with the road to Charlestown. These houses were enlarged from time to time until they covered a wide area, as Gage, Sawyer & Co. succeeded the original firm and gave place at last to the Addison Gage Ice Company that for years controlled all this business. Addison Gage died in 1868 and was succeeded by his son, Charles O. Gage.

In 1871 the northerly portion of Spy Pond was brought into use as a harvest field by the erection of the large building still located near the foot of Pond Lane. Not many years later the adjoining buildings to the westward were added to the plant of Addison Gage Company.

The last building of the series on the northerly shore was erected mainly to supply local trade carried on first by H. D. and W. S. Durgin. To this business C. W. Ilsley succeeded. It is now controlled by the Arlington & Belmont Ice Co.

Possibly no business within our limits has witnessed as marked changes in methods or in markets for its products as in the case with this industry. Formerly a considerable army of men and a large number of horses were required, for most of the harvesting was by hand. No special skill was required on the part of laborers, but to secure efficient work, men of good judgment and executive ability were required. For these responsible places Addison Gage Ice Company secured the services of the four Durgin brothers, James, Horace D., and B. Frank, for Arlington (the latter two having lately returned from the army), their brother John Durgin for the Wenham plant, and for many years all were trusted servants of the company. A nephew, Winfield S. Durgin, and a grandson of James Durgin, J. Edward Kimball, are still connected with the business.

During the harvesting time, above alluded to, daily payment of wages was the custom and to facilitate this the paymaster of the company (usually Charles O. Gage or Reuben W. Hopkins) distributed among the men printed cards representing a day's work or that portion of a day during which the man receiving the voucher had rendered service. These were redeemable at

the Boston office; but Arlington storekeepers were glad to exchange goods for these checks for their face value, and the Boston office had little to do with redeeming individual checks.

The introduction of machinery for handling the ice and improved methods of scoring, chiseling, etc., have so reduced the call for men that the harvesting of the ice crop is no longer a local event of importance to the larger share of day laborers.

Prior to the War of the Rebellion, Addison Gage Ice Company had for a market the southern states, shipping the ice by sailing vessels from Boston. The war at once put a stop to all such shipments, but the enterprising firm easily found customers



CUTTING ICE ON SPY POND

nearer home and after the war no strenuous effort was made to reestablish the southern trade.

The accompanying illustration, reproduced from a photograph recently taken while men were at work harvesting ice on Spy Pond, illustrates with sufficient clearness present methods of gathering the crop and the comparatively small number of men required to handle the same.

The great row of houses near the Belmont line was burned on the evening of May 30, 1894, and was not rebuilt. As in this fire all the old records of the company were destroyed, it is impossible to supplement this sketch with details interesting to all, but perhaps what has been written will be ample.

THE SCHWAMB BROTHERS

THE Schwamb brothers emigrated from Germany to America between 1838 and '68. The oldest, Jacob, a cabinet-maker, came to Boston in 1838, where he established himself in business. Charles came to this town in 1848 and apprenticed himself to Paul F. Dodge, then carrying on a wood-turning and sawing and also a piano hardware business at what is now 1171 Massachusetts avenue. Later Charles went into the business with Mr. Dodge.

Peter came here in 1850 and learned his trade of Mr. Dodge and his brother Charles. Theodore came in 1853, and the same year Jacob came also, and entered into partnership with his brother Charles. Peter and Theodore later entered into partnership with them, under the firm name Charles Schwamb and Brothers. In 1858 Frederick joined his brothers, and the partnership continued until 1862, when it was dissolved. Charles and Frederick continued business at the old stand; Jacob established himself in Boston; Theodore began the manufacture of piano-cases over the department store now 1093 Massachusetts avenue.

In 1865 Charles and Frederick purchased the Woodbridge Spice Mill on Lowell street near Massachusetts avenue. In 1867 Frederick removed to Chicago and his brother Charles continued alone. The business established by Charles is now carried on by his grandsons, under the firm name Clinton W. Schwamb & Co.

In 1871 Theodore purchased the Stephen Cutter Mill buildings and in 1872 transferred his business, his brother Jacob building a new shop at 1033 Massachusetts avenue near Brattle street. The business established by Theodore has been continuous as well as prosperous, and in 1897 was incorporated as The Theodore Schwamb Company. It continues in the manufacture of piano-forte cases at the location used by the brothers at the beginning. Recent additions to this plant make it one of the largest manufacturing establishments of the town. Of the brothers coming to this country Theodore is the only one now living.

THE RUSSELL STORE

THE passing of the "Russell Store," corner of Massachusetts avenue and Water street, calls for some notice at the present time. It is not definitely known who built the store and dwelling house of which it was a part. History says that Thomas Russell, son of Jason, had a well-established grocery there in 1773, but it is calculated that the house was built some twenty-



RUSSELL GROCERY

three years prior to this and the section devoted to the store built on some years after. At any event it would be safe to place the date of the original structure as 1750. He pursued the business through all the vicissitudes of the War of the Revolution until 1809, and died at the age of fifty-eight. He was succeeded by his oldest son and namesake, Col. Thomas Russell, who was succeeded by his son, Thomas J. Russell, when failing health obliged the older Mr. Russell to retire. Thomas J.'s son, Thomas H. Russell, then became the proprietor of this ancient store. He was the fourth grocer of the same name and family.

This store seems to have been the center of the village and

was then surrounded by the town green and all the town's activities centered around it. The post office was once offered to Colonel Russell, but was declined on account of the small compensation. The local letters were brought to the store, pinned to a post, and the "expectant ones" called for them, thus saving the high postage of those early days. In the time of the first storekeeper, the business was done chiefly by barter, the currency of the colony being so fluctuating as to have no reliable value. A bushel of corn or grain was used as a standard of value. The leading commodities were rum, molasses, codfish, calico, and some imported fabrics for women's wear. Three hogsheds of rum were disposed of weekly. The price after the war was two shillings, threepence per gallon, or thirty-seven and one-half cents. The liquor was not all consumed by the people of Menotomy. This store was a favorite stopping place for the teamsters and drovers of cattle who passed through from Vermont and New Hampshire with their loads of farm produce and exchanged them for foreign goods in Boston. It was thus that the patronage of the store, which was in a certain respect a highway tavern, was very large by the dusty and thirsty overland travelers.

Above the grocery store was a good sized hall some twenty-five or more feet in length. It had an arched ceiling, which gave it more height than one would expect from the exterior of the building, the arch being carried into the gable, thus economizing space and giving the hall a light, airy effect, in spite of its being low posted on its two sides from the junction of the spring of the arch. This hall was the center of the social and civic life of the town in the early days and was the popular gathering place for meetings and festivities. We are told of a meeting of the "Precinet" held in the hall as long ago as Jan. 9, 1805. It was here that Mr. Eli Robbins, of Lexington, had a dancing school, where he taught to the young West Cambridge youth Money Musk, the Virginia Reel, and perhaps the stately minuets. The hall was likewise the armory of the West Cambridge Light Infantry. Here was held also, at one time, a school for boys, taught by William W. Wellington, and some few of

our oldest citizens will recall many an enjoyable family party held in the old hall, as well as stirring political and citizens' meetings.

Like all structures of those days, it was strongly built with heavy timbers. Facing the street it had two and one half stories, but in the rear the roof sloped to one story and was flanked by a massive chimney, as large as many a room, containing the open fireplace, brick oven, and all the features that made the chimney the veritable heart of the house for our forefathers. The building was located squarely to the south and on an angle to present lines of Massachusetts avenue. The massive timbers and wide boards, put together with wooden pins and wrought iron nails, had stood bravely exposed to the elements for more than a century and a half. "It was here that the distressed colonists gathered to talk over their grievances after the memorable 19th of April, 1775; and the father of the proprietor was sleeping with his eleven comrades in the graveyard but a few rods away." It was also the scene of a British raid on the memorable 19th, when hogsheads of molasses were left with the taps drawn to run all over the floor, but which some thrifty person espied before a great deal of the valued sweets had escaped.

WHITTEMORE CARD FACTORY

THE era of remarkable prosperity enjoyed by the people of this town from 1779 to 1812 was due to the business established in Menotomy in the first named year, by William Whittemore & Co., whose business was supplying the market with cotton and wool cards made by machines invented by Amos Whittemore, a brother of the head of the firm, the crowning production of a remarkably fertile brain.

The buildings in which this card-making business was carried on stood to the south of the present Robbins Library site, and

the stately dwelling erected on the northerly portion of these grounds by William Whittemore is now the property of the Misses Robbins. It was removed to its present site to make a place for the library building. The Amos Whittemore house is described quite fully on page 92.

On pages 65 to 67 in Section Three of this volume, will be found a graphic description of what this enterprise accomplished in the upbuilding of the town, the same being an extract from a sermon by Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, D.D., preached on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his settlement as pastor of the First Parish Church. Any interested can readily peruse the story, which need not be repeated.

So far as regards the wonderful invention itself (wonderful from the fact that it was so complete, that it remains the basal principle of all card making today), it is not needful here to go into a detailed description. Nearly all standard works on mechanical inventions have devoted space to it, and in Howe's "Eminent Mechanics" the invention is described with elaborate fullness of detail. This work is on the shelves of Robbins Library. An inscription on the Amos Whittemore tomb in old burying ground reads:

Amos Whittemore, born April 19, 1759.

Died, March 27, 1828.

Inventor of the celebrated machine for making cotton and wool cards, a marvelous conception of mechanical ingenuity, which gave him a prominent place among the principal inventors of his age.

In 1812 the business was sold to an incorporated company in New York for \$150,000, so it is claimed, and the factory in this town was closed. Gershom and Henry Whittemore, sons of the inventor, revived the business in this town in 1827, but with less of financial success than their predecessors, and when, in 1862, their factory was destroyed by fire, the business of card making was not resumed.

SCHOULER PRINT WORKS

JAMES SCHOULER came to the United States in 1815, from Scotland, to escape being a witness against friends with whom he differed politically, who had become mixed up in a plot against the King. He anticipated returning to his home in Glasgow in a short time, but finding highly remunerative employment at his trade as a calico printer at an establishment on Staten Island, N. Y., he sent for his family and they joined him in 1817. This family consisted of his wife, four sons (John, James, Robert, William), and a daughter, Jane. Finding the locality where he made a home for his family injurious to his wife's health, Mr. Schouler left the New York concern and removed with his family to Lynn. This is the man who established Schouler Mills here.

Mr. Schouler bought the unoccupied Stearns Mill property on Mill Brook (near the foot of what is now Schouler court) and established there the business of calico printing, the date of the real estate transfer being March 6, 1832.

He was succeeded by his sons, the late Hon. John Schouler being head of the new firm created when the father retired to enjoy well earned leisure. Under their management the business grew to large proportions, but owing to the fact that after a considerable period the larger mills introduced machinery for doing their own printing, the business here gradually diminished and was at length given up.

The late B. Delmont Locke and his brother occupied this mill for some time in the manufacture of cloth; then it was turned into a shoddy mill. While being used for the production of this material so largely in use during the war period and few



JOHN SCHOULER

succeeding years, the mill was destroyed by fire and has not been rebuilt.

How large a place Hon. John Schouler occupied in the development of this town has been shown in other sections of this work. His brother William early withdrew from the cloth printing business to enter journalism, where he was successful. During the war time he served as adjutant-general of the state.

WELCH & GRIFFITHS SAW FACTORY

PREVIOUS to the year 1830 the saws used in the United States were mostly imported from England. A few saws were made in scythe factories, but probably there was nothing in the country, and certainly not in the New England states, that would be called a saw factory.

In 1830 Charles Griffiths left Birmingham, England, and came to Boston. Soon afterwards he induced a former shopmate named William Welch, to come to this country and join him in establishing saw making. Mr. Welch came and they hired a shop on what was known as the Mill Dam in Boston, a large territory controlled by a company that had built dams and flood gates, and leased water power to mill men for tide mills.

At first they did all the work themselves, but as orders crowded on them they not only needed more help but better power.

They found what was required on Mill Brook in Arlington, at the old site of "Tufts Mills," the privilege belonging then to Cyrus Cutter. Securing a ninety-nine years lease and admitting to the firm Charles Reeves, a file cutter, they established here saw making and file cutting in 1832. Three years later file cutting was abandoned, Mr. Reeves retiring from the firm.

In 1838 James A. E. Bailey, a shopmate of Messrs. Welch & Griffiths, was offered an interest in the business. He left England early the next year and became a member of the concern, though the firm name was not changed.

As business increased they added more buildings and machinery and supplemented water with steam power.

In 1848 William Welch retired from the business and returned to England. John Hinton, a saw maker from the old shop in England, and Joseph J. Hewes, who was bookkeeper for the firm, were admitted as partners, the firm then consisting of Griffiths, Bailey, Hinton & Hewes, under the name of Charles Griffiths & Co. John Hinton retired from the firm in 1854.

About this time William Southwell invented a machine for grinding circular saws, which revolutionized the whole business of saw grinding. With the old method of hand grinding it was impossible to make a saw exactly even in thickness, as the steel plates were never rolled perfectly true, but with this machine a circular saw, from two inches to seven feet in diameter, could be ground almost mathematically correct, and either tapered or concaved or made perfectly flat all over. This method also took away in a great measure the dangerous element of the work. Welch & Griffiths bought this patent, and it proved to be a very profitable investment for them and a great benefit to all users of saws.

William Soles, foreman of the grinding shop, also perfected a machine for grinding hand saws and other short saws, and the old method of hand grinding was almost entirely done away with.

These machines, or some modification of them, are in general use by saw manufacturers at the present day.

These were years of great prosperity to the firm, especially in the early fifties, on the opening of the California trade, and again in the sixties, during the war of the rebellion. New buildings of brick were added and improved machinery put in, more men were employed and the town was benefited thereby. Before the war they had a good southern trade and a good deal of money was owing them in the southern states, but that was all wiped out on the commencement of hostilities. Eight men went from the shop into the Union army.

In 1863 Albert Griffiths and James A. Bailey were admitted to the firm and business went on as usual. Joseph J. Hewes retired in 1867, and they then went back to the old name of Welch & Griffiths. In 1872 the copartnership was dissolved,

Charles Griffiths and Albert Griffiths remaining and taking all control of the business. James A. Bailey was engaged as superintendent.

In November of that year their store on Federal street was burned in the great fire which swept over Boston, and a large stock of goods totally destroyed. Another store was opened and replenished with goods, and business went on until 1885, when the works shut down and the tools and machinery were sold and moved away. Thus after an existence of fifty-five years the town lost an industry which had contributed largely to its social and financial welfare, and it may be well said of one of the great industries of the country now amounting to millions of dollars annually, that the primary school was that old shop in this town.

THE ICE TOOL INDUSTRY

THE manufacture of ice tools in Arlington dates back to the time when Mr. Abner P. Wyman added to his blacksmithing business the making and repairing ice tools used on the neighboring ponds. Each year found this branch of the business increasing. About 1841 Mr. William T. Wood came to Arlington (then West Cambridge) to learn a trade and found employment with Mr. Wyman. In 1845 Mr. Wood purchased the business and carried it on until the year 1858, when he formed a partnership with his brother Cyrus (also a blacksmith and iron worker), recently returned from California.

The old shop was pulled down and another erected near the site of the present office building.

At that time the business was confined to what these brothers could do with their own hands, aided only by the usual "helpers." Two years later Cyrus Wood retired from the firm, bought the Sprague farm, and turned his attention to farming.

In December, 1865, this shop was burned. Occurring in the midst of the ice season, it was a severe blow, but the energetic

proprietor was equal to the occasion, and in a few days his workmen were engaged in three other shops in town, filling the orders that were in such active demand, and preparations for rebuilding were at once begun. Early the following summer the new shop was ready for occupancy.

Mr. William T. Wood died in 1871. He had built up a large business and made a reputation for "Wood's Ice Tools," which was the envy of competitors. His eldest son, Mr. William E. Wood, just entering early manhood, willingly laid aside other attractive pursuits and formed a partnership with his uncle Cyrus to continue the business his father had established, retaining the old firm name of Wm. T. Wood & Co. Cyrus Wood superintended the manufacturing, William E. looked after the finances and correspondence. New and improved machinery was added and the growth of the business has been constant from that time to the present.

Ten years after the new firm was formed, the growth of the business had demanded new buildings equal to three times the capacity of the shop erected in 1865. To this group of buildings a two and a half story building 26×50 was erected on the east side of the driveway to the factory, and used for stock and general storage.

In 1893 failing health demanded the retirement of Mr. Cyrus Wood from active participation in the business, and his only son, William B. Wood, who had grown up in the business, was called on to take his father's place as superintendent of manufacturing. The senior Mr. Wood died in the summer of 1896, and his son assumed his share in the business and a place in the firm.

In 1903 an extensive addition was made to the machine shop by building a large wing on the front end facing Massachusetts avenue, and by moving the two and one half story warehouse from the eastern end of the yard to the western side of the property facing on Pond lane. In December, 1904, the wooden forge shop was practically destroyed by fire, and a new brick structure, fully double the size of the building destroyed, was erected to take its place.

Feb. 1, 1905, the firm of Wm. T. Wood & Co. consolidated

with the firm of Gifford Brothers of Hudson, N. Y., and formed the corporation of Gifford-Wood Co. The firm of Gifford Brothers was established in 1814 as founders and machinists, and had been making ice elevating machinery for half a century previous to the forming of the consolidation.

The two firms had identically the same customers, and as one was engaged exclusively in manufacturing ice elevating machinery and the other exclusively manufacturing ice cutting tools, it was deemed a wise move to carry on a combined business for purposes of economy in manufacturing and in selling the combined product.

The business at this time has so grown in extent that the company now employs at the Arlington Ice Tool Plant one hundred hands, and the present floor surface of the plant aggregates over 31,000 square feet.

FOWLE'S ARLINGTON MILLS

THE fire which in 1883 destroyed all the buildings comprised in this extensive plant, wiped out one of Arlington's most interesting relics, the little old mill erected long before Arlington was incorporated.

It was in this little old mill that Mr. Samuel A. Fowle began business in 1863. Not long afterwards a building 50×40, two stories, was erected, and the grinding of drugs, paint, etc., added to his grinding of corn, to which purpose the old mill was devoted entirely.

The present mill buildings represent a growth from time to time as Mr. Fowle added the manufacture of Arlington Wheat Meal, the cutting of log wood and kindred operations, supplementing the water power with steam engines, one being of 250 horse power.

In recent years the business has changed hands, but Mr. Fowle has retained an interest in the real estate, and is now connected with the manufacturing carried on in the main building.

A large building in the rear has recently been leased to F. C. Parker & Son for the manufacture of leather.



HIRAM LODGE, F. AND A. M., CELEBRATING ITS CENTENNIAL
December 12, 1897

SECTION TEN

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS

HIRAM LODGE, F. AND A. M.



ON account of the historical interest and importance of Free Masonry and because the local Lodge has included in its membership most of the leading men of Arlington and has been a potent factor in the development of the community, a history of the town would be incomplete unless it contained at least a brief outline sketch of Hiram Lodge. Lexington was its birthplace and Arlington, since 1843, has been its home.

On Thursday evening, Sept. 7, 1797, ten Masonic Brethren who desired to obtain a charter for a regular Lodge in Lexington, met at the well known Munroe Tavern. It was determined to petition the Grand Lodge for a charter, the name Hiram was selected for the proposed Lodge, and William Munroe was designated to be the first Worshipful Master. Lexington was at that time within the jurisdiction of King Solomon's Lodge of Charlestown, and all of the ten petitioners had taken their degrees in that Lodge. The petition was presented to the Grand Lodge on September 13, and was granted on December 11, at a session presided over by Paul Revere, M. W. Grand Master. The charter was issued under date of Dec. 12, 1797, but for some reason now unknown, was signed by the grand officers who were installed on December 27 of that year.

The preliminary meetings were held in the Munroe Tavern in a room called "The Hall" on the easterly side of the house, up one flight. In the summer of 1798 an addition was made on the

rear of the tavern, and the second story of this addition was a Masonic Hall, erected for the special accommodation of the Lodge. In this new hall Hiram Lodge was instituted by the Grand Lodge on Wednesday morning, Oct. 17, 1798. After refreshments in the large dining room, a procession was formed and the brethren marched up the street and over the battlefield to the new meetinghouse where the sermon of consecration was preached.

The charter members were William Munroe, David Fiske, James Brown, Darius Shaw, Levy Mead, Jonathan Harrington, Jr., Jonas Bridge, Abijah Harrington, Jonathan Bridge, and Joseph Smith, Jr.

William Munroe was the Orderly Sergeant of Captain Parker's Company on April 19, 1775, and called the roll on that fateful day. Jonathan Harrington, Jr., then a boy of sixteen, was the fifer who with shrill notes stirred the breasts of that gallant band. Others of the charter members served in the War of the Revolution, and they were all prominent and respected citizens in the community.

Regular meetings were held, much interest was taken in Masonry, and the Lodge prospered until the Anti-Masonic storm broke forth. Long and furiously it raged. Friends became estranged, families divided, churches rent in twain, and lodge after lodge fell. When the storm in its strength reached Lexington the attendance at the meetings of the Lodge grew smaller and smaller, and finally Hiram Lodge ceased to meet. Little remained for the brethren to do but to wait patiently, greet each other quietly, and mourn over the desolation until the storm passed and a new day dawned.

The last record of Hiram Lodge, prior to the suspension of its meetings, is dated Jan. 27, 1831. The Lodge re-elected the officers of the preceding year, Hon. James Russell of West Cambridge being Worshipful Master, and was then closed to stand closed until the Thursday preceding the full of the moon in February next. For twelve years and six months, so far as the Lodge records inform us, Hiram Lodge did not meet. The spirit of many of its members is shown by the fact that seven of

them, including the Worshipful Master, signed the celebrated declaration of Dec. 31, 1831, signifying that they would neither renounce nor abandon the Masonic institution, an act requiring at that time courage in a high degree.

Many West Cambridge men were members of Hiram Lodge, and on Aug. 14, 1843, ten Masons living in West Cambridge, most of whom were members of Hiram Lodge, signed the following instrument:

We, the subscribers, members of the Ancient Order of Freemasons, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, agree to meet as Brethren, and not as a Lodge, in some convenient place in West Cambridge, for the purpose of mutual improvement in the Masonic arts and ceremonies, as often as once a month, and that we mutually bind ourselves each to the other to pay our just proportion of the expenses of such meeting.

In order that the place of the first meeting might be more central and accommodate Lexington Masons as well as those living in West Cambridge, the meeting was held at Cutler's Tavern in East Lexington.

On motion of Thomas Thorpe, it was voted that Hiram Lodge be reorganized, and a committee was chosen to wait on the late Master of Hiram Lodge and request him to call a meeting of said Lodge, Dec. 4, 1843. Committees were also appointed to learn upon what terms the Odd Fellows' Halls in Lexington and West Cambridge could be obtained, and the regalia was collected and moved to Monument Hall, East Lexington.

The Worshipful Master, James Russell, called a meeting of Hiram Lodge, as requested, for Dec. 4, 1843, in Monument Hall, at which the officers lectured on the first degree. At another meeting held Dec. 11, it was voted to petition the Grand Lodge for the removal of Hiram Lodge from Lexington to West Cambridge, officers were elected, and a committee chosen to close a bargain with Bethel Lodge of Odd Fellows for the use of their hall in West Cambridge.

Dec. 27, 1843, the Grand Lodge granted the prayer of the petitioners and Hiram Lodge was legally removed from Lexington

to West Cambridge, where for many years it met in Bethel Hall, better known as Menotomy Hall, over the Old Bakery. The first meeting after the removal to West Cambridge was held in Bethel Hall, Jan. 4, 1844; the furniture of the Lodge was removed from Lexington to West Cambridge, and meetings were held weekly.

Until 1848 Hiram Lodge and Bethel Lodge occupied the hall jointly, but on the temporary demise of Bethel Lodge in 1850, Hiram Lodge became the sole occupant. From time to time committees were appointed to consider the subject of a new meeting place for the Lodge, and on Oct. 22, 1863, it was voted that the new hall called Russell's Hall, at the corner of Main and Medford streets, be leased for a term of years. A lease was executed, a committee of the Lodge proceeded to furnish the apartments, the hall was made attractive, and the anterooms comfortably furnished. On Wednesday evening, June 15, 1864, solemn and impressive services of dedication were held. An interesting feature was the presentation of a Bible to the Lodge from the mothers, wives and daughters of the members, the presentation address being made by Brother Joseph S. Potter.

For more than forty years this hall has been the home of Hiram Lodge. Here its meetings have been held, its degrees conferred, its entertainments, dances, and strawberry festivals given. Its prosperity has been continuous, and its membership has increased from the limit of fifty in its early years to 250 at the present time. It has ever been ready to assist the widows and orphans of deceased Masons, having expended in charity more than two thousand five hundred dollars in the last half century. Among its members who achieved special distinction in Masonry were Samuel C. Lawrence, Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts; Isaac Hull Wright and Jesse P. Pattee, Grand Wardens; James Russell and William E. Parmenter, District Deputy Grand Masters; and George W. Storer, Grand Warden and District Deputy Grand Master.

Thirty-three Masons who took their degrees in Hiram Lodge served their country in the Civil War, including Major Albert S. Ingalls, who commanded the local company, and Lieutenant

Francis Gould, for whom the local G. A. R. Post is named. The most notable of many important occasions in the life of the Lodge was the elaborate and highly interesting celebration in December, 1897, of the one hundredth anniversary of the granting of its charter.

On Feb. 18, 1867, Menotomy Royal Arch Chapter was consecrated, and its officers installed in Masonic Hall. Here it has continued with marked success and steadily increasing membership to the present time.

BETHEL LODGE, NO. 12, I.O.O.F.

THIS organization is the second oldest secret society in Arlington and like the Masons, who occupy first place, has a long break in its books of record because for several years active operation was suspended. Fortunately the original books of record and all important papers were preserved and returned to the custody of Bethel Lodge when it was reinstated in 1866, so that now the officers control a wealth of material from which to prepare a fuller history than would be suitable for these pages.

April 16, 1842, John Vaughton, Michael Kenney, Rev. J. C. Waldo, Ichabod Fessenden, met by invitation at the residence of John Schouler and these five decided to unite in forming a lodge of Odd Fellows in Arlington. Meetings at Mr. Schouler's followed until September 13, when the lodge was instituted by the Grand Master and officers of the Grand Lodge and the following list of officers were installed: Noble Grand, John Vaughton; Vice-Grand, John Schouler; secretary, Michael Kenney; treasurer, Rev. J. C. Waldo; conductor, Ichabod Fessenden.

The other officers and members present at this institution were Joshua Caldwell, Paul F. Dodge, John B. Hartwell, James Estabrooks, Duncan Macfarlane, Edward Wilson, William Hanson, James Wyman. At the next meeting, September 20, William L. Clark and Jesse P. Pattee joined the lodge.

This meeting was held in Menotomy Hall, and at the next meeting, September 27, it was voted to accept the proposition of the Orthodox Congregational Society (then holding the hall under lease) to rent the hall once a week for one year. Mr. John B. Hartwell was hired to take care of the hall, at a salary of thirty-five dollars.

The initiation fee of the lodge was five dollars and the degrees (there were five degrees) two dollars each; the officers held their positions for three months; there were penalties for absence and also for tardiness.

"For a time the lodge flourished," says Duncan Macfarlane, in reminiscences given in Bethel Lodge room a few years ago,

"but some of the members got the benefits down so fine that if they were sick one day they had to get fifty cents for it; then some of the members moved away; other things worked to the disadvantage of the lodge. This continued until January, 1850, when some of the older and wiser heads thought it best to surrender the charter. The things we could sell we sold; the debts were paid and the lodge closed."

The old cash book shows the net proceeds of this sale to have been \$80.56; also that the affairs were closed up honorably.

James Wyman and Duncan Macfarlane seem to have been the starters of the movement among resident Odd Fellows which resulted in a return of the charter and reinstatement of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, April 28, 1866.

During the earlier period referred to, Lexington had an Odd Fellows' lodge named Monument, which suffered the same fate as its neighbor. Those interesting themselves in reinstatement of Bethel Lodge acted more wisely and not only included Lexington in its membership but went to Woburn and Cambridge for members. The result was a strong and prosperous organization that has grown and strengthened with passing years and the town's development.

Menotomy Hall was leased by this lodge and occupied until Dec. 8, 1874, when the paraphernalia was transferred to the handsome and commodious quarters specially prepared for the lodge in the then new Five Cent Savings Bank building, corner of Massachusetts avenue and Pleasant street. New furniture, new carpets, pictures and rich draperies, added to unusual conveniences and coupled with ample space, made it a striking contrast to the old hall, and a new era of prosperity dawned which nothing has checked. Since the lodge was reinstated in 1866, it has made 357 new members. Of this number 159 have died; 198 are known to be alive; of this number 168 are still in good standing in Bethel Lodge.

The same year the lodge took on its new lease of life the Rebekah Degree was established. It was to apply to the wives of members and every other week this degree met with the lodge. Mr. Macfarlane says: "We had let our hall to the Good

Templars. They had a piano. We had a member from Cambridge that played the harp and an Arlington member who could play the piano. Our Rebekah night was turned into a dance. We closed the lodge at eight, danced until ten; and we managed to have a glorious good time." This Rebekah Lodge is still a strong and flourishing organization and occupies Bethel Lodge quarters in conjunction with that organization.

THE ARLINGTON BOAT CLUB

BY GEORGE B. C. RUGG

MORE than thirty-five years ago, when Arlington was a small, thinly settled town, the estates on Pleasant street bordered on the shores of Spy Pond, and nearly every young man on the street owned a sail boat.

During the summer months the beautiful sheet of water was daily brightened by the white-winged craft and many a spirited "serub" race was sailed. As the races became more and more pretentious, the necessity arose for an organization, and on July 7, 1871, a company of gentlemen met at the residence of S. Payson Prentiss, on Pleasant street, and formally organized the Arlington Yacht Club, with the following as officers: commodore, S. Payson Prentiss; vice-commodore, William G. Peck; treasurer, Arthur Poland; secretary, Edward S. Fessenden; measurer, John J. Eaton, Jr.

During the fall and winter, meetings were held at the residence of Commodore Prentiss and plans perfected for a clubhouse, which it was purposed to build at the foot of Spring Valley, off Pleasant street.

The early spring saw work begun and on May 6 the house was finished. It was a small, unpretentious structure, but large enough to house the yachts and to afford room for gatherings of a social nature.

During the next half dozen years the greatest activity prevailed and race followed race in quick succession, as many as ten regattas and nine challenge races being run off in one season.

In July, 1879, it was voted to extend the membership of the



FIRST A. B. C. BOAT HOUSE
At Foot of Spring Valley

club, and the following Arlington and Cambridge young men were added to the membership: A. B. Osborne, Fred. H. Russell, Fred. E. Whiting, Walter L. Hill, Walter Stimpson, Franklin H. Stiles, Edgar Crosby, A. Bart. Hill, Omar W. Whittemore, James P. Poland, Arthur H. Richardson, George T. Freeman, George A. Teel, Charles E. Wharton, Herman F. Bucknam, Frank Bucknam, G. Arthur Swan, Charles H. Swan.

At the next regular meeting the name of the organization was changed to "Arlington Boat Club." The house was renovated, racing boats and athletic paraphernalia purchased, and sports of all kinds boomed. During the next three years one hundred and thirty-one members were admitted to membership. The club actively engaged in boat racing, baseball, glass ball shooting and skating, and for a number of years enjoyed great prosperity. On Dec. 20, 1882, owing to dissensions, the club was disbanded, but was reorganized Jan. 11, 1883.



ARLINGTON BOAT CLUB

The following few years saw the membership increase at so rapid a rate that the old clubhouse was soon too small, and in the spring of 1887 a committee was appointed to consider the advisability of building a new clubhouse. Walter Stimpson, Walter L. Hill, G. Arthur Swan, Frederick M. Pettengill, Lewis H. Bacon, George A.

Perkins, and R. Walter Hilliard, were intrusted with carrying out plans for building accepted and were subsequently incorporated. The building now in use was dedicated April 10, 1888, but has been frequently enlarged and improved internally.

The club is delightfully situated for all kinds of sport. In summer, rowing, canoeing, swimming and the like claim the attention; and on hot nights no cooler place can be found than the long floats extending fifty feet out over the water. All kinds of boats, from the dainty racing shell to the heavy, family White-

hall, are owned by the club and are at the disposal of members. One long shed is devoted to the racing craft and contains singles, doubles and fours. In the other boat room are the heavy pleasure boats and the canoes, many of which are owned by members.

Near by is a large handsomely tiled bathroom, with showers, tubs, and hot and cold water; while just outside, on the east float, is a large spring board, lively enough to satisfy the most fastidious diver.

Winter games are every bit as well provided for. Four regulation bowling alleys, called the fastest in the state, two pool and two billiard tables, and a reading room, containing all the best magazines and weeklies, are always ready for use, while card and domino rooms add materially to the pleasure of the members.

The club is a member of the National Association of Amateur Oarsmen, the New England Amateur Rowing Association, the Amateur Bowling League of Boston and vicinity, and the Boston Pin Bowling League; and many trophies scattered about the clubhouse attest to the skill of the teams and crews that have worn the A. B. C.

Although the club is composed exclusively of men, the fair sex is never forgotten, and dances, whist parties and high-class entertainments are frequently given to which the ladies are ever welcome.

Each year the club takes full charge of the Fourth of July fireworks for the town, setting them off from a float anchored in the middle of the pond, and entertaining the townspeople at the clubhouse.

During its life the club has given many public entertainments, refined minstrelsy, short plays and light comic operas, all of which have been successful.

ARLINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY

IN response to an invitation from George Y. Wellington for citizens interested to meet in Pleasant Hall, about twenty-five ladies and gentlemen met on the evening of Friday, Nov. 19, 1897, to discuss the advisability of forming an Historical Society. A temporary organization was effected, a committee consisting of James P. Parmenter, Warren A. Peirce, Henry S. Adams, Mrs. Ellen G. Damon, Mrs. Maria E. Smith being chosen to prepare by-laws and nominate a list of officers of the society to be voted for at a meeting to be called by the committee.

At a meeting held Dec. 7, 1897, the society was permanently organized, by-laws adopted and the following list of officers for the ensuing year elected: for president, Edward S. Fessenden; vice-presidents, George Y. Wellington, E. Nelson Blake; secretary, Ellen W. Hodgdon. Jan. 3, 1898, James P. Parmenter was added to the list of vice-presidents and Warren A. Peirce chosen treasurer.

The society was incorporated April 6, 1898, and May 20, 1903, became a member of the Bay State Historical League.

The objects of the society, as expressed in its by-laws, are "the gathering and recording of knowledge of the history of Arlington, and of individuals and families connected with the town; and the collection and preservation of printed and manuscript matter, and other articles of historical and antiquarian interest."

In consonance with the declared purposes of the society its meetings have been mostly occasions for the reading of papers upon subjects of historical interest, accounts of places of importance visited by its members, biographical sketches, and reminiscences of the manners and customs of the earlier inhabitants of the town.

Its collection of "relics" is kept (through the courtesy of the trustees of the Robbins Public Library) in a basement room of

the library building. This building being of fireproof construction, the safety of the collection is thus assured, a consideration that should strongly appeal to those having papers, documents, or other articles of historical or antiquarian value which, if given or loaned to the society, would be conscientiously cared for.

THE ARLINGTON WOMAN'S CLUB

In the prehistoric days of the Arlington Woman's Club a small group of women were organized because of their mutual interest in music and literature. This club was called the "Orpheus and Othello Club," and its organization was due to the interest of the late Mrs. E. Nelson Blake. To its existence the Arlington Woman's Club owes its inception. Its members began to say, "Why can't we have a larger club — a woman's club?" This query many times repeated and as often answered, "Of course we can," soon crystallized into a definite plan.

The Arlington Woman's Club was organized in Grand Army Hall May 30, 1896, at which time a constitution was adopted, and the temporary officers made permanent for one term of service.

In an annual report of recent date there occurs this sentence: "That the really important changes are so few, show how wise were the framers of the original constitution." Not only was the constitution first formed largely anticipative of the future needs of the club, but the lines of work then determined upon have regulated its subsequent policy.

The membership of the club during its first year was two hundred and forty-nine. It has since increased to three hundred, with a waiting list always eager to become enrolled. The exigencies of Associates' Hall (the place of meeting in recent years) are alone responsible for the present limit of membership.

The club has from the first presented two programs monthly, from November to May inclusive. This program work has been admirably selected and generously supported, and whenever possible the club has extended its hospitality to portions of the community that seemed likely to be benefited and entertained.

Self-improvement has been encouraged by the maintenance of classes. Two classes, one in art and one in music, were organized during the first year of the club's life, and have been permanent and continuous in the quality and aim of their studies. Sporadic classes have been maintained in current events, politi-

cal economy, nature study and literature. Politics have never been an active interest of the Arlington Woman's Club.

The first president of the club, Mrs. Charles H. Watson, set a standard of excellence and taste as a presiding officer that has since characterized the rule of subsequent presidents. Mrs. True Worthy White, Miss Ida F. Robbins, Mrs. Benjamin A. Norton, Miss Annie M. Stevens, Mrs. Charles A. Dennett, Mrs. B. N. W. Wolfe and Miss Mary C. Hardy have successively filled this office.

In local politics the club has been interested actively in promoting the service of women on the school board. It has secured such representation, and effected a more general registration among women of Arlington eligible to vote for school officers. Local civic questions have always aroused in the members of the club eager altruistic interest, and in such definite problems as those relating to park systems, preservation of trees, appointment of a tree warden, and securing increased accommodations from the Boston Elevated Railroad Company the Arlington Woman's Club has exerted a determining influence.

In 1896 the club interested itself to secure the opening of the Robbins Library for additional hours each day, the reading room in the morning, the library every day, except Sunday, at 1 o'clock P.M., and the evening and Sunday regulations.

In 1903-1904 the club became interested in the question of district nursing and started a movement that has resulted in the permanent maintenance by the community of a District Nurse.

Immediately following upon the organization, the club sought some form of concrete service to the community and chose the work of schoolroom decoration. The work then entered upon has been the primary practical object of the club and is but now, after eleven years of unflagging devotion and interest, reaching completion. The resolve made by club members in 1897 and subsequently so well executed "to do all that we could towards developing a love for good art in our public schools by placing photographs and casts of representative works of art in the rooms of the primary and grammar schools," is sufficiently expressive of what that work has been. The club has through

this committee, with Miss Robbins as chairman, expended about \$1150, and has placed one hundred and sixteen casts and pictures in the various schoolrooms of Arlington. It also brought about the coöperation of the School Committee in securing proper wall tinting and a general betterment in the cleanliness and order of buildings and grounds. Although perhaps lacking in historic event, the Arlington Woman's Club has during the first decade of its existence not only maintained loyally the stated purpose of its existence, but it has held an open mind and a free heart toward all problems that have affected its life whether as individual women, as members of a club, or as citizens of a community.

MARTHA E. D. WHITE.

ARLINGTON DISTRICT NURSING ASSOCIATION

THE first meeting to organize the Arlington District Nursing Association was held at the home of Miss Hodgdon, Feb. 17, 1904. The plan originated in Arlington Woman's Club, it being a practical application of suggestions by Mrs. Susan Coolidge, from the Watertown District Nursing Association, who had a short time previous read a most interesting paper before the women of our club.

The result of the meeting at Miss Hodgdon's was that after a short discussion, action was taken and a committee was chosen to organize a similar association in Arlington. At the outset the Board of Managers felt the need of placing the association on a firm financial basis.

Money, it was true, was coming in from membership fees of one dollar each; still it was deemed necessary that the sum of five hundred dollars in the treasury should be assured before engaging the nurse. As a result of this conclusion it was voted to hold an entertainment, the proceeds of which should be given to the association. This entertainment took the form of a country circus, which was held June 17, and proved in every way a social and financial success.

With the proceeds of the country circus, together with the assessment money and some generous contributions, the Board felt financially secure to proceed with the work it had undertaken. Although the work was started primarily to benefit those who were unable to avail themselves of trained and skillful nursing, nevertheless in times of emergencies many of us have realized already the blessing of having a trained nurse available, ready and willing to come to render aid at a moment's notice. We firmly believe that as the people of Arlington become closely acquainted with this far-reaching charity they have so generously set in motion, they will continue their liberal financial aid and as time goes on it will prove more and more a blessing to all.

FORESTERS OF AMERICA

COURT PRIDE of Arlington, No. 190, Foresters of America, is one of the two hundred and fifty courts comprising the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, with a membership of about 40,000 within the state, and about 250,000 members in the United States. The Court was instituted March 1, 1901, with thirty-five members, by Grand Chief Ranger W. H. Stafford of Lowell, at which time the following officers were elected and installed: chief ranger, D. M. Hooley; sub-chief ranger, P. J. Melly; treasurer, J. P. Daley; financial secretary, W. R. LeBlanc; recording secretary, P. J. Hussey; senior woodward, T. E. Donovan; junior woodward, James Munroe; senior beadle, D. R. McDonald; junior beadle, Jeremia Mahoney; trustees, J. F. Dacey, J. F. Crowley, John Duffy; captain of the guards, A. A. Tilden; court physician, W. F. Donahue; court druggist, A. A. Tilden; junior past chief ranger, D. W. Grannan.

The order is non-sectarian; all white males of good moral character are eligible to membership.

Court Pride of Arlington pays a sick benefit of five dollars per week to its members, for a stated period, and one hundred dollars at death. The Court has at the present time a membership of over two hundred with the following officers: chief ranger, P. J. Hussey; sub chief ranger, M. J. Galvin; treasurer, D. W. Grannan; financial secretary, J. F. Dacey; recording secretary, Porter Dunlap; senior woodward, T. F. Lynch; junior woodward, P. Quinn; senior beadle, J. F. McCarthy; junior beadle, P. J. Gunning; lecturer, W. Merrigan; trustees, J. F. Crowley, R. D. Guarente, George Mitchell; court physician, W. F. Donahue; court druggist, C. W. Grossmith; junior past chief ranger, T. J. Green.

The Court meets on the second and fourth Monday evenings at 8 o'clock.

ARLINGTON COUNCIL, 109, KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS

THE local Council was instituted in Arlington Dec. 10, 1894, with a membership of only twenty-five. The order is a very large one, having local Councils in every state in the Union and also in Canada and Mexico. It is a Catholic fraternal and charitable organization, with an insurance feature for those desiring it.

The local Council in Arlington has steadily grown and today its membership is one hundred and twenty-five. It especially appeals to young men, and the membership is made up of the young, progressive, and energetic members of the Catholic faith.

The Council rooms are pleasantly located in the Shattuck Building (formerly the G. A. R. headquarters) where the entire upper floor is devoted to the needs of the Council. The present occupants of the chairs are Thomas J. Green, grand knight; Daniel W. Grannan, deputy grand knight; John W. Harrington, warden; and John A. Bishop, chancellor.

In addition to the societies that have furnished brief historical sketches, other than those contained in the body of this book, Arlington has the following:

ARLINGTON GOLF CLUB, leasing a well appointed building and extensive grounds near the Arlington line, in Belmont.

WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION, organized in 1876 and actively engaged in temperance work through all these intervening years.

MIDDLESEX SPORTSMEN'S ASSOCIATION, whose enforcement of game laws is a great service to the town, and whose annual exhibitions command widespread attention.

ANCIENT ORDER UNITED WORKMEN, Circle Lodge, No. 77; Independence Lodge, No. 45.

CHARLES V. MARSH CAMP 45, Sons of Veterans; Francis Gould Woman's Relief Corps, No. 43; Building Fund Association, all three auxiliary to Francis Gould Post 36, G. A. R.

MENOTOMY COUNCIL 1781, Royal Arcanum.

ST. MALACHI COURT, No. 81, a society connected with St. Agnes' Roman Catholic Church.

BAY STATE LODGE No. 418 of the Loyal Orange League.

ARLINGTON FINANCE CLUB, an important factor in adding to the business section of the town as well as responsible for opening the Addison street section for residences and building Park terrace block.

TWENTY-ONE ASSOCIATES, owners of Studio Building and Associates' Block.

TENNIS CLUB at Arlington Heights.

ARLINGTON HEIGHTS TREE PROTECTIVE ASSOCIATION.

CIRCLE ASSOCIATES at Arlington Heights.

MEN'S CLUB (unsectarian) meeting in the vestry of Orthodox Congregational Church.

MEN'S CLUB of the Universalist Church.

GOLDEN RULE LODGE, No. 57, United Order of Independent Odd Ladies.

CELEBRATION
OF THE
ONE-HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY
OF THE
INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF ARLINGTON

UNDER an article inserted in the Town Warrant for the annual March meeting of 1906, the Town passed the following vote:

VOTED: That the following named fifteen citizens be a committee to make all necessary arrangements for the proper observance of the one-hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the Town:

| | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| HON. JOHN Q. A. BRACKETT | HON. JAMES P. PARMENTER |
| HON. JAMES A. BAILEY, JR. | WILLIAM G. PECK |
| E. NELSON BLAKE | WARREN A. PEIRCE |
| EDWIN S. FARMER | HARRY G. PORTER |
| HON. JOHN H. HARDY | HON. WARREN W. RAWSON |
| JOSEPH C. HOLMES | THOMAS J. ROBINSON |
| CHARLES S. PARKER | CHARLES T. SCANNELL |
| GEORGE Y. WELLINGTON | |

At a subsequent town meeting, this committee was given authority to add to its members, and elected the following additional members of the committee:

| | |
|-----------------------|---------------|
| S. FREDERICK HICKS | WALTER MOOERS |
| REV. HARRY F. FISTER. | |

On April 11, 1906, the committee organized by the choice of Hon. John Q. A. Brackett as chairman and Thomas J. Robinson as secretary.

Inasmuch as the Act to divide the Town of Cambridge and to incorporate the Westerly Parish therein as a separate town by the name of West Cambridge, being Chap. 95 of the Acts of 1807, which was signed Feb. 27, 1807, took effect on June 1, 1807, it was voted that the celebration be held June 1, 1907.

The following sub-committees were appointed:

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION OF HISTORY OF THE TOWN.

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Warren A. Peirce | Harry G. Porter |
| Charles S. Parker | James P. Parmenter |
| James A. Bailey, Jr. | |

COMMITTEE ON COST OF CELEBRATION.

| | |
|-----------------|----------------------|
| John H. Hardy | James A. Bailey, Jr. |
| Edwin S. Farmer | |

COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC MEETING.

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| James A. Bailey, Jr. | Joseph C. Holmes |
| James P. Parmenter | |

COMMITTEE ON PARADE

| | |
|------------------|---------------------|
| Warren W. Rawson | Charles T. Scannell |
| E. Nelson Blake | |

COMMITTEE ON DECORATIONS.

| | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| Warren A. Peirce | E. Nelson Blake |
| William G. Peck. | |

The sub-committee on parade was authorized to enlarge its number, and appointed thirty citizens representing various interests of the town as additional members of this sub-committee.

Frequent meetings of the committee were held, and all the proposed features of the celebration were thoroughly discussed. At the November meeting, the Town appropriated \$2500 to be expended under the direction of the committee for the proper observance of the Centennial Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town. At the meeting in March, 1907, the Town made a

further appropriation of \$600 for the same purpose. Of the amount appropriated by the Town, \$800 was appropriated by the committee for the publication of a Town History, the same to be paid to Charles S. Parker under a contract which was duly entered into between Mr. Parker and the committee; the sum of \$500 was appropriated for the purpose of a public meeting; \$300 for decorations; \$1300 for parade; and \$200 for incidentals.

The principal features of the proposed celebration are as follows:

1. The publication of a Town History.
2. A banquet and public meeting to be held in a tent erected on the Town House site. His Excellency, Curtis Guild, Jr., Governor of the Commonwealth, and Hon. Samuel W. McCall, member of Congress from this District, will deliver speeches. Prof. Arthur W. Peirce will deliver an historical address.
3. All public buildings will be properly decorated.
4. There will be a parade with Hon. Warren W. Rawson as Chief Marshal. There will be in line several bands and drum corps, two companies of militia, Francis Gould Post 36, G. A. R., Charles V. Marsh Camp 45, S. of V., the fire department, highway department, and trades department, a market gardener's department, and floats carrying school children.
5. Religious meetings in the churches to be arranged by the pastors.

INDEX

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| Adams, Henry S. | 7 | Belmont, incorporation of. | 120 |
| Adams house, description of . . . | 194 | Bethel Lodge, L. O. O. F., charter members of | 308 |
| Ahern, George E. | 7 | Bethel Lodge, No. 12, L. O. O. F., | 137, 172, 308 |
| Alewife Brook, new bridge at . . . | 119 | Black Horse Tavern, guests at. . . . | 181 |
| Alewife Brook, old ford at | 166 | Blake, E. Nelson | 159, 261 |
| Alewife Brook, pollution of | 150 | Boat Club, history of | 311 |
| Apartment houses, first one erected | 153 | Boat Club, incorporation of | 311 |
| Aqueduct Company, spring, location of | 286 | Boat Club successor to Yacht Club | 312 |
| <i>Arlington Advocate</i> , established . . | 138 | Boston & Maine R. R. acquire stock of Arlington-Lexington branch | 80 |
| <i>Arlington Advocate</i> , quarter-centennial of | 161 | Bowman, Lieut. Solomon | 193 |
| Arlington, population of in 1807 . | 65 | Bogs and marsh lands, elimination of | 88 |
| Arlington Heights Baptist Church . | 225 | Bradshaw, Anna, her bequest . . . | 232 |
| Arlington Heights Land Company . | 86 | Bradshaw, Anna, residence on Pleasant street | 45 |
| April 19, 1775, burying victims of . | 188 | Bradshaw house, legend of | 44 |
| April 19, 1775, capture of Lord Percy's supply train | 183 | Brackett, Hon. John Q. A., elected governor | 157 |
| April 19, 1775, communion service stolen | 95, 186 | Brackett, John Q. A., no-license address by | 146 |
| April 19, 1775, incident of | 192 | Brackett, Gov. J. Q. A., reception to | 157 |
| April 19, 1775, incident of | 195 | Brighton bridge, support of | 60 |
| April 19, 1775, number killed and wounded | 186 | Broadway, reconstruction of . . . | 166 |
| April 19, 1875, mottos used at centennial | 141 | Brooks, William S., first postmaster | 82 |
| April 19, 1775, prisoners captured . | 183 | Brown, Deacon, stage coach run by . | 77 |
| April 19, 1775, single grave for victims of | 189 | Buildings, inspector of, appointed . | 168 |
| April 19, 1775, story of by British officer | 185 | Bull's Creek | 18 |
| April 19, 1775, tragedy at Jason Russell house | 184 | Bullock, Governor, reception to . . | 128 |
| April 19, 1875, centennial committee for | 140 | Burying ground, land for | 37 |
| Australian ballot law accepted. . . | 158 | Burying ground, school building in . | 253 |
| | | Business enterprises in 1837 | 73 |
| Bailey, James A. | 155 | Car fare, reduction of | 160 |
| Bailey, James A., Jr., chosen senator | 161 | Cartwright, Cuff, and British officer | 197 |
| Baptist Church (First) sketch of . | 216-25 | Charlestown, annexation of portion of | 74 |
| Baptist Church, members of 1780 . | 218 | Charlestown and Cambridge, boundary line between | 36 |
| Baptist pastors, list of | 224-25 | Civil War, expense to Arlington during | 202 |
| Baptist Society, legacy to in 1816 . | 222 | | |
| Baptist Society offers to rent church or vestry for town meetings | 111 | | |

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Civil War veterans, monument to | 154 | First Parish Church, first stove in | 70 |
| Civil War veterans, graves of in 1906 | 205 | First Parish Church, leaders in | 214 |
| Contents, table of | 13-16 | First Parish Church, ministers of | 215 |
| Cotting Academy | 257 | First Parish Church, new building for | 54 |
| Cotting High School | 260 | First Parish Church, original members of | 40 |
| Cotting, William | 171 | First Parish Church, 150th anniversary of | 213 |
| Colonial buildings standing in 1907 | 87 | First Parish Church in Menotomy, petition for | 35 |
| Colonial currency, depreciation of | 52 | First Parish Unitarian Church | 209-16 |
| Committee of Safety, meeting of | 179 | First National Bank of Arlington | 159 |
| Committee of Safety | 181 | Fire alarm system, introduction of | 158 |
| Committee of Twenty-one | 164 | Fire Department, description of | 278-9 |
| Cook, Ephraim, gives land to Baptist Society | 221 | Fire Department, history of | 270-9 |
| Cooke, Capt. George, builds mill | 19 | Fire Department, horses bought for | 277 |
| Cooke, Capt. George, homestead of | 20 | Fire engines bought | 113 |
| Cooke, Rev. Samuel, biography of | 42 | Fire fighting implements bought | 70 |
| Cooke, Rev. Samuel, homestead of | 41 | Fire wardens, equipment of | 271 |
| Cooper Tavern, men killed in | 185 | Firemen's Relief Association | 279 |
| Coöperative Bank | 157 | Fish preservers, duties of | 71 |
| Crosby, Josiah | 156 | Fiske, Rev. Thaddeus, homestead | 45 |
| Curfew, first ringing of in 1837 | 73 | Fiske, Rev. Thaddeus, biography of | 46 |
| Currency, depreciation of in 1780 | 52 | Flagstaff, erection at the Center | 121 |
| Cutter family, mill privileges of | 23 | Flags, schools supplied with | 158 |
| Cutter, William, choir master, 1775 | 54 | Foresters of America | 320 |
| Cutter, William and Mary, monument to | 72 | Fowle's Arlington Mills | 301 |
| Cutter, William and Mary, school fund | 260 | Fowle, Frederick E., postmaster, | 83, 158, 160 |
| Cutter, William R. | 5 | Fowle, John, postmaster | 82 |
| Damon, Rev. David | 211 | Francis Gould Post 36, G. A. R. | 172, 203 |
| Damon, Samuel G. | 154 | Friendship No. One | 272 |
| Dexter, Jonathan M. | 267 | Gage, Addison, Ice Company | 288 |
| District Nursing Association | 319 | Gambling, enforcing laws against | 70 |
| Dorchester Heights, Capt. Adams' company at | 190 | Gates at railroad crossing | 152 |
| Drill Club and its purpose | 203 | General Court, representatives to | 173 |
| Durgin brothers, ice men | 289 | Golf Club | 321 |
| Easton, John A. | 159 | Good Intent fire engine | 273 |
| Early settlers, homes of | 26-8 | Grade crossings, abolishing some | 165 |
| Electricity substituted for gas | 160 | Greene, Rev. Thomas | 222 |
| Enterprise No. Four | 274 | Grocers, four generations of | 292 |
| Equipment fund of 1861 still useful | 207 | Hardy, John H. | 153 |
| Eureka fire engine | 274 | Health, Board of, chosen | 160 |
| Farmer, Elbridge, endowment of library by | 270 | Hearse house, town buys First Parish | 71 |
| Fessenden, Ichabod, mill privilege | 33 | Hedge, Rev. F. H., installed | 211 |
| Field drivers, duties of | 62 | Higgins, William D. | 159 |
| Field, John | 104, 156 | High school grade established | 258 |
| Finance Block | 159 | High service water plant installed | 136 |
| First Parish Church, auction sale of | 54 | Hill, Isaac, Governor of N. H. | 195 |
| First Parish Church Covenant | 214 | Hiram Lodge F. and A. M., sketch of | 172, 303 |

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Hiram Lodge, F. and A. M., charter members | 304 | Lovejoy, Cummings, and his omnibus | 78 |
| Historical Society, sketch of | 314 | Main street renamed Massachusetts avenue | 160 |
| Historical Society | 162 | Main street, straightening of | 69 |
| Hoitt, Alfred D., postmaster | 83 | Market gardening, history of | 282-5 |
| Hook and Ladder Truck | 276 | Market gardening, land devoted to | 282 |
| Horse car line to Boston opened | 117 | Masonic Fraternity suspends meetings | 304 |
| Hose carriages displace hand engine | 276 | Massachusetts avenue, change in grade of | 137 |
| Hose Houses supplied with bells | 277 | May Day, 1867, celebration of | 127 |
| Howard No. Two, fate of | 275 | Menotomy, anti-English sentiment of | 60 |
| Howard & Davis, v. Hunniman | 275 | Menotomy Hall, story of | 171 |
| Ice cutting, machinery introduced for | 290 | Menotomy, population of | 41 |
| Ice harvesting on Spy Pond | 288 | Menotomy, roads converging to | 49 |
| Ice tool making | 92 | Menotomy Royal Arch Chapter | 307 |
| Illustrations, list of | 9-11 | Menotomy Rocks Park | 88 |
| Improvement Association | 152 | Menotomy, tax payers in, in 1688 | 24 |
| Indian wars, Menotomy men in | 178 | Medford street and first dam | 49 |
| Incorporation, committee to secure act of | 60 | Medford street, tide mill at | 159 |
| Incorporation of town, celebration of | 64 | Methodist Episcopal Church | 248 |
| Ingalls, Capt. Albert S. and his men | 200 | Metropolitan system, Arlington part of | 136 |
| Jason street section, opening of | 87 | Middlesex Aqueduct Company | 286 |
| July 4, 1842, celebration of | 75 | Middlesex Turnpike, construction of stopped by injunction | 68 |
| June 17, 1867, celebration, notables at | 129 | Middlesex Turnpike, building of | 68 |
| Juvenile military company | 65 | Mill Brook | 18 |
| Know-Nothing Party. | 114 | Mill Brook on the rampage | 153 |
| Ladies' Aid Society | 202 | Mill owners' suits, compromise of | 151 |
| Lake Water Company disposes of privileges | 135 | Military stores, town to provide | 51 |
| Law and Order League | 152 | Militia, formation of | 51 |
| Leadership changed by deaths | 156 | Minister, attempts to settle | 39 |
| Learned, Ebenezer, M.D. | 267 | Minister, duties of old-time | 47 |
| Learned, Doctor, terms of bequest from | 266 | Minister, salary of in 1780 | 52 |
| Lexington and West Cambridge R. R., construction of | 79 | Minute-men, duties of | 51-2 |
| Libraries and their locations | 265-9 | Minute-men, capture of by flankers | 184 |
| Librarians, list of | 268 | Mount Pleasant Cemetery, laying out of | 75 |
| Lincoln's proclamation, response to in Arlington | 200 | Mystic River bridge, Medford indicted for not building | 49 |
| Liquor licenses, granting same | 144 | Mystic street extended through Russell land | 107 |
| Liquor agents, appointment of | 119 | Mystic street, road to Woburn | 49 |
| Locke, B. Delmont | 169, 182 | Mystic street, fine estates on | 106 |
| Locke, Capt. Benjamin, and his Minute-men | 182 | Munroe Tavern, meeting place of Hiram Lodge | 303 |
| Locke, Capt. Benjamin, sells house to Baptist Society | 218 | Nichols, William, first Fourth of July orator | 64 |
| Local Option law, vote under | 145 | Olive Branch No. Three | 274 |
| Looting Arlington treasury | 169 | Orthodox Congregational Church, list of deacons | 238 |
| | | Orthodox Congregational Church, members of | 235 |

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Orthodox Congregational Church, pastors of | 237 | Railroad station, removal of . . . | 153 |
| Park avenue Congregational Church | 244 | River street bridge over Mystic River | 114 |
| Patriots' Day, celebration of . . . | 160 | Revolution, men serving in . . . | 192-4 |
| Parmenter, James P. | 5 | Robinson, Thomas J. | 6 |
| Parmenter, William E. | 155 | Russell Park | 122 |
| Pattee, Jesse P. | 172 | Russell, J. Brooks | 96, 163 |
| Peck, Abel G. | 104 | Salary of pastor in 1791 | 222 |
| Peirce, Abner, and his country store | 91 | Samaritan Society | 231 |
| Peirce, Capt. Solomon, and his story | 192 | Savings Bank, Five Cent | 137 |
| Pleasant street as it was fifty years ago | 104-8 | Saw factory, site of | 68 |
| Police signals, installation of . . . | 170 | Seal, adoption of town | 131 |
| Political history, scraps of | 198 | Seats in first church assigned by committee | 38 |
| Pond, Robert W. | 7 | Selectmen, list of, 1807-1907 . . | 173-4 |
| Population, 1810, 1820, 1830 . . . | 59 | School Board, citizens serving prior to 1807 | 235-6 |
| Population, 1840 | 73 | School Districts, readjustment of . | 64 |
| Population, 1850, 1855 | 102 | School buildings in earlier days . | 252-6 |
| Population, 1855, 1860, 1865 . . . | 115 | School Committee, list of 1827- 1907 | 263-5 |
| Population, 1865, 1870, 1875 . . . | 123 | School Committee, Selectmen serve as | 62 |
| Population, 1875, 1880, 1885 . . . | 149 | Schoolhouse built in 1746, cost of . | 250 |
| Population, 1885, 1890, 1895 . . . | 157 | Schoolhouses built of brick . . . | 258 |
| Population, 1895, 1900, 1905 . . . | 164 | Schoolhouse of 1693 | 250 |
| Postage, rates of in 1807 | 81 | Schoolhouse, use of by church . . | 251 |
| Postmaster, first appointment of . | 81 | Schoolhouse, site of first | 25 |
| Post office, first in Arlington . . | 81 | Schools, history of | 250-65 |
| Post office locations, list of . . . | 81-3 | Schools, maintenance of in 1906 . | 262 |
| Postmasters, changes in | 160 | School rooms, adornment of by Woman's Club | 317 |
| "Pound" location and building of town | 62 | Schools, text-books for, furnished by town | 154 |
| Precinct, list of officers of | 57-8 | School teachers, salaries of in 1811 | 254 |
| Prescott, Edwin R., postmaster . . | 82 | Schouler, John | 105 |
| Proctor, Abel R., postmaster . . . | 82 | Schouler Print Works | 296 |
| Public Works, Board of | 170 | Soles, William, saw grinding in- vention | 208 |
| Public Library, growth of | 268 | Southwell, William, saw grinding invention | 208 |
| Public Library, gifts to | 269-70 | Shattuck, Isaac, Jr., postmaster . . | 82 |
| Pump, removal of town | 158 | Sherburne Block | 161 |
| Queen of Massachusetts | 178 | Schwamb Brothers | 291 |
| Quotas of Arlington, 1861-1865 . | 199 | Schwamb, Theodore Co. | 291 |
| Revolution, last survivor of | 194 | Silver service, gift of to First Parish | 40 |
| Rolle, John, buys Cooke's mill . . | 21 | Singing Society of 1805 | 54 |
| Russell Hall leased by Masons . . | 306 | Singing Society, motto of | 55 |
| Railroad, surveying for route of . | 78 | Smith, Rev. Samuel A., monu- ment to | 212 |
| "Russell's Store," story of | 292 | Spring Valley, boathouse at . . . | 311 |
| Russell, Jason, house removed . . | 194 | Spring Valley, powder house at foot of | 63 |
| Reynold's Red Ribbon Reform Club | 145 | Spy Pond Water Company | 135 |
| Representative Districts formed . | 116 | Spy Pond, yachting on | 106 |
| Rebekah degree, institution of . . | 309 | Squaw-Sachem and her property . | 178 |
| Rawson, Warren | 166 | St. Agnes' Church | 239 |
| Rawson, Warren W. | 170 | | |
| Revolution, poverty following War of | 53 | | |

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| St. Agnes' Church, enlargement of in 1900 | 241 | Unitarian Club, formation of | 213 |
| St. John's (Episcopal) Church | 241 | Universalist Church, First | 226 |
| St. John's Church, growth of | 243 | Universalist Church, new organ for | 230 |
| St. Paul's Cemetery, controversy over | 152 | Universalist Church, remodeling of | 230 |
| State election, first vote in | 198 | Universalists in Menotomy | 226 |
| Stone crusher, purchase of first | 147 | Valuation, shrinkage in | 150 |
| Street building, new plan of | 146 | Veteran Association merged in Post 36 | 204 |
| Streets, first official naming of | 84 | Veteran Firemen's Association | 279 |
| Street lighting made general | 120 | | |
| Streets, list of accepted | 85 | War equipment fund, disposal of | 205 |
| Studio Building | 161 | War of 1812, hero of | 195 |
| Sucker Brook, normal flow of | 136 | War of 1812, trouble following | 67 |
| Survey, Board of | 164 | Watertown road, now Pleasant street | 24 |
| Swan's Block | 144 | Water supply, authority to retain sources | 166 |
| Symmes, Stephen, biographical sketch of | 167 | Water Works, cost of introduction | 201 |
| Symmes Hospital, provision for | 166 | Water works reservoir, capacity of | 136 |
| Symmes Hospital, trustees of | 167 | Washington's Birthday, celebra- tion of Feb. 22, 1863 | 122 |
| Thanksgiving services, inaugura- tion of | 151 | Welch & Griffith's Saw Factory 32, 207 Wellington street, opening of | 86 |
| Tide gates, removal of from Ale- wife Brook | 166 | West Cambridge Light Infantry Company | 195 |
| Tornado of 1851, description of | 108 | West Cambridge renamed Arling- ton | 123 |
| Tornado, curious effects of | 109 | Whittemore, Mrs. Almira T., des- cribes Massachusetts avenue as it was sixty years ago | 90-110 |
| Tornado of 1871, church steeples demolished by | 132 | Whittemore, Amos, postmaster | 82 |
| Train-bands and their duties | 50 | Whittemore, Amos, inscription on tomb | 295 |
| Training field and its uses | 63, 69 | Whittemore Card Factory, 1799- 1812 | 67, 294 |
| Transportation, providing new means of | 76-81 | Whittemore, Miss Edith | 6 |
| Treasurers, list of, 1807-1907 | 175 | Whittemore, Henry, postmaster | 82 |
| Trinity Baptist Church | 246 | Whittemore, Samuel | 187 |
| Trowbridge, John T. | 155 | Winchester, electric car line to | 161 |
| Tuttle, William H. | 157 | Woburn, road to | 22 |
| Taxes, discount on abolished | 168 | Woman's Club in local politics | 309 |
| Twentieth Century watch night service | 214 | Woman's Club, sketch of | 316 |
| Town Clerks, list of, 1807-1907 | 175 | Woman's Christian Temperance Union | 145 |
| Town Hall, dedication of | 112 | Women, first vote in elections by | 151 |
| Town Hall, cost of building | 112 | Wood, William E. | 155 |
| Town Hall, purchase of new site for | 164 | Wood, Cyrus | 299 |
| Town Hall, various sites for offered for sale by owners | 111 | Wood, William T., and ice tool industry | 299 |
| Town officers, first board of | 62 | Wyman, Abner P., ice tools, fac- tory of | 92 |
| Town officers, change in modes of electing | 169 | Wyman, Abner P., pioneer in ice tool business | 299 |
| Town scales, removal of | 161 | | |
| Township rights, granting of | 59 | Yacht Club organized | 303 |
| Township rights, refusal of by General Court | 41 | | |
| Tablets designating historic sites | 141 | | |
| Taverns, the old-time | 50 | | |
| Taxes, assessors of 1807-1907 | 174-5 | | |
| Taxes, resisting paying church | 219 | | |



3 2044 009 821 752

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.



